

*ABRAHAM*  
*AND HIS AGE*



*H. G. TOMKINS*

5.23.22,

From the Library of  
Professor Benjamin Breckinridge Warfield  
Bequeathed by him to  
the Library of  
Princeton Theological Seminary

BS1180  
.T65







ABRAHAM AND HIS AGE.

# The Bible Student's Library

---

1.—FOURTH EDITION.

**THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE BIBLE:** Studies in Old Testament Criticism. By Canon GIRDLESTONE, M.A.

---

2.—SECOND EDITION.

**THE LAW IN THE PROPHETS.** By the Rev. STANLEY LEATHES, D.D.

---

3.

**PRINCIPLES OF BIBLICAL CRITICISM.** By the Rev. J. J. LIAS, M.A., *Chancellor of Llandaff Cathedral.*

---

4.—511 pages.

**SANCTUARY AND SACRIFICE: A Reply to Wellhausen.** By the Rev. W. L. BAXTER, M.A., D.D.

---

5.

**HEZEKIAH AND HIS AGE.** By the Rev. R. SINKER, D.D., *Librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge.*

---

6.

**ABRAHAM AND HIS AGE.** By the Rev. H. G. TOMKINS.

---

*For particulars of the above see advertisement at the end of the Volume. Other Volumes in preparation.*





A ROYAL HITTITE.

# ABRAHAM AND HIS AGE.



BY

HENRY GEORGE TOMKINS,

*Late Vicar of Branscombe, sometime Rector of St. Paul's, Exeter;  
Member of the Committees of the Palestine and the Egypt Exploration Funds;  
Member of The Royal Archæological Institute, the Society of  
Biblical Archæology, &c.*

*Author of "Studies on the Times of Abraham," "The Life of Joseph  
in the Light of Egyptian Lore," &c.*



EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,

Her Majesty's Printers,

LONDON—GREAT NEW STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C.

EDINBURGH, GLASGOW, MELBOURNE, SYDNEY, AND NEW YORK.

1897.

*All rights reserved.*



## PREFACE.

---

THIS book, in its original form, has been long out of print, and in preparing it afresh in a revised and augmented form, and with a slightly modified title, the great and increasing harvests of nineteen years have had to be taken into account. This could not be without the voice of mourning for those whom we have lost from the scenes of their labours. In England we miss our venerable and courteous Orientalist chief at the British Museum, Dr. Birch, and the veterans Sir Henry Rawlinson, Fox Talbot, D. H. Haigh, our ardent and clear-sighted George Smith (now resting beside Burckhardt at Aleppo), and William Houghton, Bertin, and Terrien de la Couperie; and in Egyptology, C. W. Goodwin, Canon Cook (the learned pioneer in Biblical lore); Sir Gardner Wilkinson, Bonomi, Reginald S. Poole, also the generous enthusiastic Miss Amelia B. Edwards, and Sir Erasmus Wilson; and I cannot forget our devoted first secretary of the Society of Biblical Archæology, W. R. Cooper. In the field of Palestine we lament Dean Stanley, Sir G. Grove, E. H. Palmer (so untimely lost), Dr. Malan, Tyrwhitt Drake, and Holland, who after all his travels drew

his last breath on a green mountain-side in Switzerland. And how do we honour the names of Mariette, Brugsch, Chabas, Dümichen, Ancessi, the monumental renown of Lepsius, and the many-gifted devotion of F. Lenormant.

Time would fail to tell the enduring results of such lives. How vast and manifold has the work become! By many skilled and patient hands the survey of Palestine, with its whole apparatus of scientific records, now over-passing the Jordan and the time-honoured goals of Dan and Beersheba, is still being carried on in an almost exhaustless field.

The successive winters' tasks of our Egypt Exploration Fund, and its various offsets, give us magnificent acquisitions of knowledge and surprises inexpressible from Dêr el-Bahri, Zoan, Pithom, Goshen, Takhpankhes, Bubastis, Koptos, the Fayûm, and the dwellings of "the New Race"; and no less convictions of vast ignorance spring from the works of American, French, and German explorers in Chaldæa, Northern Syria, Africa, Asia Minor, and Arabia. The foresights and guesses of twenty years since were mere glimmerings of our rising day. Time would fail to tell of these things aright. But the Congresses of Orientalists at many centres afford meeting-places of a great brotherhood with great hopes.

Let us take some slight account of the accessory Bible knowledge of a student here in England in this sixtieth year of Queen Victoria. First, we have,



bound up with our Bibles, auxiliary information, on all sides, put forth by the Queen's Printers, and others who have followed in their steps. With a geographical groundwork ever increasing in fulness and accuracy, our history knows more than in past years where to find itself at home. Our maps shine with growing points of light, and now we have hand-books of true science fit for the scholar who would have "at his beddes hed," like Chaucer's "clerke of Oxenford," "a twenty bokes clothed in black or red." Here are Schrader's invaluable commentaries from Babylonia and Assyria, and the full and exact researches of the learned Abbé Vigouroux in *La Bible et les Découvertes Modernes*. Of late years, besides the Transactions and Proceedings of the Society of Biblical Archæology and the Victoria Institute, together with the Memoirs of the Exploration Committees, the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, the Religious Tract Society, and other publishers are putting forth handy volumes of high authority, in attractive and convenient form, for teachers and students who may not have access to vast public libraries and class-rooms. The series entitled *By-paths of Bible Knowledge* and such books as Prof. Sayce's *Higher Criticism and the Monuments, Patriarchal Palestine, Egypt of the Hebrews, &c.*, and the excellent *History of Egypt* of Prof. Petrie, the series of small histories of the S.P.C.K., besides the magnificent illustrated works of Prof. Maspero, *The Dawn of History* and *The Struggle of the Nations*,

contain an immensity of solid learning well fitted for those who are not "specialists." These have all arisen since these "Studies" were put forth by way of pioneering nineteen years ago. I must add the masterly works of Prof. G. Adam Smith (*Historical Geography of the Holy Land*), and Dr. W. Max Müller (*Asien und Europa nach Altägyptischen Denkmäler*), which I have scarcely had time to study as I would wish.

It must be said with joy that a most generous spirit of fellow-work and mutual help animates men of different nations, in the field of exploration and in museums and libraries, and homes of private students. The writer of these pages must record his lively gratitude once more for unfailing kindness shewn to him by scholars in England, America, and various parts of the world, and by critics of different views and persuasions. He has also to express sincere regret that his correspondence and work altogether have of late years been sorely restricted by failing health, and must ask kind indulgence and forgiveness from friends far and near, assuring them of undiminished regard and gratitude. Professors Sayce, Petrie, and Maspero, the Abbé Vigouroux and Canon Girdlestone; and M. Naville, M. Groff, Dr. de Cara, Prof. Rohart, M. de Lantsheere, Dr. Trumbull, Prof. Osgood, Mr. Pinches, Mr. Boscawen, and other distinguished scholars are hereby asked to accept most sincere thanks for their great kindness on many occasions.

It is to be believed that in the sincere and devout spirit that consecrates the study of Holy Scripture itself with the additional knowledge which God is pleased to unveil to us from the remotest past, we are finding unawares a remedy for the homeless and restless spirit which challenges all things that are most surely believed among us, and that peaceable "ordering of the course of this world by His governance," even the world of intellect, in which His Church may serve Him "in all godly quietness":

"Let knowledge grow from more to more,  
 But more of reverence in us dwell;  
 That mind and soul, according well,  
 May make one music as before,  
 But vaster"—

When "grace and truth came by Jesus Christ" His main work lay in the busy swarming "Galilee of the Gentiles." What we are to understand by that is most truly and vividly painted by Prof. G. Adam Smith in his twentieth and twenty-first chapters of *The Historical Geography of the Holy Land*, as indeed partly aforetime by Dr. Merrill in his little handy book: *Galilee in the Time of Christ* (R. T. S.). This small book, and that larger one, are of great value in comparing what GOD did in the fulness of time by the Son of His love, with the scenes in which the Friend of God was "fore-evangelized" in the very midst and focus of the world that then was, two thousand years before. The parallel is "marvellous in our eyes"—how by that old fore-gospel covenant

in Abraham all nations should be blessed, and how in spite of all ignorance and bigotry and hindrance, "his Seed, which is Christ," in "the beginning of the Gospel," as St. Mark says, born in the city of David, was bred and grew up for His work in "Nazareth of Galilee," for "the sinless years that breathed beneath the Syrian blue." "A vision of all the kingdoms of this world was as possible from this village as from the Mount of Temptation," says Prof. G. Adam Smith, in summing up his results, and we may add: as possible as at Ur-Kasdim, at Kharran, Damascus, Shekem, Hebron, and Zoan in the old time before them. Let me here quote Prof. Max Müller's eloquent words: "If from our earliest childhood we have looked upon Abraham, the Friend of GOD, with love and veneration . . . his venerable figure will assume still more majestic proportions when we see in him the life-spring of that faith which was to unite all the nations of the earth, and the author of that blessing which was to come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ. And if we are asked how this one Abraham passed through the denial of all other gods to the knowledge of the one GOD, we are content to answer that it was by a special Divine revelation . . . . We want to know more of that man than we do, but even with the little we know of him, he stands before us as a figure second only to One in the whole history of the world."\*

---

\* *Chips from a German Workshop*, vol. 1, page 371, &c., quoted by Dean Stanley, *History of the Jewish Church*, ed. 1883, I. 13.

The author of these Studies was told many years ago by a very learned and distinguished Professor that they are "pre-critical," and gladly accepted the expression. It is not internal analysis, but external contemporary evidence, that has for the most part engaged his attention for twenty-five years of leisure from pastoral charge. For in view of the resurrection to life of those great races and nations, among whom Abraham lived and moved and had his being, it seemed high time to bring these things into comparison with our own goodly heritage of Holy Scripture, in loyal deference to that divine goodness which, in the fulness of time, had awakened them from "the hole of the pit"; and to see what would be the result. "Truth springeth out of the earth, and Righteousness hath looked down from heaven." This providential unveiling of the civilization of the most ancient Chaldæa, at Telloh and Niffer and elsewhere, pushes back all our accustomed reckonings of dates and conditions; and it takes time and much reflection to adjust our thoughts anew. Lately, in this sort of study, the author has been led to re-examine passages in the New Testament referring to the life of Abraham, and especially an expression in the Epistle of the Galatians (3. 8), where St. Paul declares that "*The Scripture*, foreseeing that GOD justifieth the nations of faith, fore-evangelized to Abraham:—'In thee shall all the nations be blessed.'" Now it is usual to take the word "*Scripture*" here as a personification, as if St. Paul had written "God," and not "the writing."

It was thought, apparently, to be fore-dating Scripture to take the word as literal, and not as a rhetorical figure; as if Abraham could not, in the nature of the case, have possessed "living oracles" in writing. But I trust we have now outgrown "the days of this ignorance," and can well hold it credible that Abraham had recorded the words of GOD on which he lived, and that those written words, as well as older records of his forefathers, formed part of the material used in writing the Book of Genesis; as St. Luke drew up his record of the Gospel. It is no longer hard to believe that Abraham, thus "fore-evangelized" as the well-spring of blessing for all nations, before his departure from Kharran (Gen. 12. 3), recorded those "large, divine, and comfortable words," and that St. Paul referred to this "fore-gospel," written ages before the "law was brought in because of transgression." For St. Paul's contemporary, Josephus, the princely and priestly historian of his nation, ascribes to Abraham great learning, and quotes Berosus, the Chaldæan historian, to that effect, as does Eusebius afterwards.

Knowing what we now possess of the exact and innumerable writings of ages, even long before Abraham, is it credulous or irrational to understand St. Paul as referring literally to inspired writing as enlightening and evangelizing Abraham? Who but Abraham himself would record the words wrung from his faithful heart, "My son! GOD will provide



Himself the lamb," as if he had heard the Voice: "Behold the Lamb of GOD!"—when he rejoiced that he should see the day of Christ, as if he beheld the "nations" walking in the light "of that city which hath the foundations" for which he was looking as a stranger and pilgrim on earth; as we in our day see the "springing and germinant" fulfilment of those promises, while times and seasons ripen to eternity in the purpose of the ages.

Here is the "touch of nature"—of "our ransomed nature"—to "make the whole world kin"; and as that old world rises out of its grave, and we behold it, almost with "no hint of death in all its frame," is it not our high calling to "use that world as not abusing it"—to lay Christian hands on its hoarded treasures and hallow them to GOD? Dean Stanley nobly expressed the spirit becoming well such inquiries as these:—"So to delineate the outward events of the Old and New Testament as that they should come home with a new power to those who by long familiarity have almost ceased to regard them as historical truth at all, so to bring out their inward spirit that the more complete realisation of their outward form should not degrade but exalt the faith of which they are the vehicle." (*Preface to "Sinai and Palestine."*)

This is the spirit, as seems to me, in which we may do true and laudable service in museums and libraries, in lecture-rooms and learned societies, in homes and studies, travels and explorations. This is surely a

branch of the "promotion of Christian knowledge" which needs no apology. These records, that eye hath seen and ear heard, were written by learned scribes, many of them ages before Abraham was in his cradle, very many during the days of the years of his pilgrimage. But GOD, Who has thus kept for us these records of the times of the "old fathers"—and even of "the old time before them"—"inhabiteth eternity" and "hath given unto us eternal life, and this life is in His Son." As it is written:—"Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which GOD hath prepared for them which love Him; but GOD hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit." "So, then, they which be of faith are blessed together with the faithful Abraham."

H. G. T.

WESTON-SUPER-MARE,

*Monday in Easter Week, April 19th, 1897.*

P.S.—Since this Preface was completed I have read with great pleasure the small and handy volume of Pastor Stosch, of Berlin, *The Origin of Genesis* (Eliot Stock, 1897), in which the author argues from internal evidence that the chapters here studied were indeed originally written by Abraham himself, excepting that the fourteenth chapter was recorded by Melchizedek. I prefer to recommend the perusal of this book rather than attempt to condense its interesting and very thoughtful line of examination.



The promised volume of Prof. Hommel has also been added just now to the valuable publications of the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge. It is entitled *Ancient Hebrew Tradition as Illustrated by the Monuments: a Protest against the Modern School of Old Testament Criticism*. This is a clear and intelligible condensation of very cogent external evidence, including the striking results of comparison with the Arabian researches of Dr. Glaser and others, and an estimate of the retrospective inferences to be drawn from the Tel el-Amarna Tablets. This eminent Assyriologist speaks thus: "I confidently assert that all the traditions concerning the period before Joseph (*i.e.* of the Patriarchs, including the primitive records which Abraham brought with him from Chaldæa), which have been handed down to us in Genesis in various recensions, were even at that time current among the Israelites, and that, too, in a written form" [*i.e.* during their stay in Egypt], p. 296—"traditions put into writing long before the time of Moses," p. 307. "We have clear evidence that Abraham must have brought the primitive traditions with him, and that they were not borrowed for the first time from the Canaanites after the conquest of the region to the west of Jordan."

This very important addition to the "pre-critical" treatment of this great subject is entirely confirmatory of the tenor of these Studies, which were published in the same year (1878) that saw the beginning of

Wellhausen's *History of Israel*. Well might Bishop Lightfoot thus moderately estimate the danger of a sceptical mood in his celebrated defence of the New Testament:—"It seems to be assumed that, because the sceptical spirit has its proper function in scientific inquiry (though even here its excesses will often impede progress), therefore its exercise is equally useful and equally free from danger in the domain of criticism. A moment's reflection, however, will show that the cases are widely different." "In whatever relates to morals and history—in short, to human life in all its developments — where mathematical or scientific demonstration is impossible, and where consequently everything depends on the even balance of the judicial faculties, scepticism must be at least as fatal as credulity."\*

H. G. T.

May 20th, 1897.

---

\* Essays on the Work entitled *Supernatural Religion* (1889), page 26.

# CONTENTS.

	PAGE
DESCRIPTION OF THE PLATES . . . . .	xxi
CHAPTER I.	
INTRODUCTORY . . . . .	1
CHAPTER II.	
ABRAHAM'S FATHERLAND . . . . .	8
CHAPTER III.	
RELIGIOUS WORSHIP IN ABRAHAM'S TIME . . . . .	20
CHAPTER IV.	
POLITICAL AND SOCIAL LIFE IN CHALDEA . . . . .	46
CHAPTER V.	
MIGRATION TO KHARRAN . . . . .	61
CHAPTER VI.	
THE LAND OF CANAAN . . . . .	75
CHAPTER VII.	
THE PLACE OF SICHEM . . . . .	89

CHAPTER VIII.		PAGE
THE CANAANITE . . . . .		94
CHAPTER IX.		
ABRAHAM GOES DOWN TO EGYPT . . . . .		123
CHAPTER X.		
EGYPT IN THE TWELFTH DYNASTY . . . . .		131
CHAPTER XI.		
THE HYKSÔS . . . . .		160
CHAPTER XII.		
ABRAHAM RETURNS TO CANAAN . . . . .		189
CHAPTER XIII.		
ELAM AND ITS KINGS—KEDOR-LA'OMER'S WAR AND DEFEAT . . . . .		196
CHAPTER XIV.		
GENESIS HISTORICAL, NOT MYTHICAL . . . . .		237
<hr/>		
APPENDIX OF NOTES . . . . .		243
<hr/>		
INDEX . . . . .		251

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.



- I.—ROYAL HITTITE (*Coloured Frontispiece*).
- II.—NARÂM-SIN, NEBUCHADREZZAR, AND KHAMMURABI.
- III.—MARDUK-NADIN-AKHI.
- IV.—GROUP OF HEADS TYPICAL OF RACES.
- V.—AMENEMHAT, KHAFRA, AND TETA AND HIS WIFE.
- VI.—HYKSÔS STATUARY.
- VII.—TWO NEW HEADS, PROBABLY HYKSÔS, ETC.
- VIII.—HITTITES AND AMORITES.
- IX.—ARABS, SYRIANS, ETC.
- X.—BABYLONIAN SEAL-CYLINDERS.





B



C





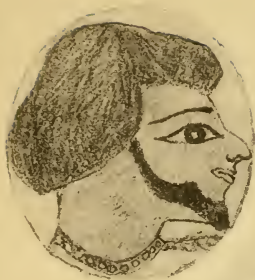




H. J. del.



A



B



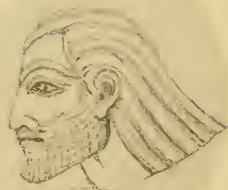
C



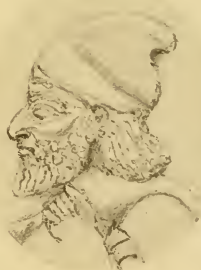
D



E



F



G



H



H. J. del.



A



B



C



D



E



H. J. del.



A



B



C



D



E



F











A



C



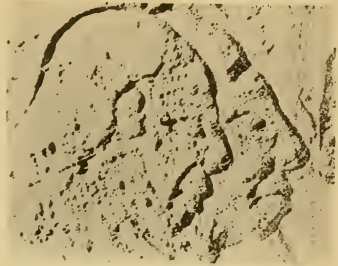
E



G



B



D



F



H







C



E



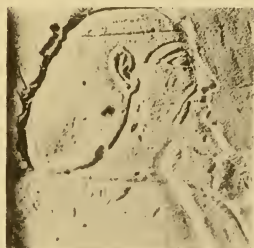
G



D



F



H





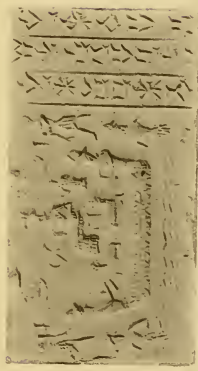
A



B



C



D



E



F







## DESCRIPTION OF THE PLATES.

---

PLATE I. Frontispiece. *See page 113.* Chromo-lithograph from a water-colour drawing by the Author. Remaining portion of one of the long panels in relief, executed in a kind of porcelain, from the ruins of a palace of Rameses III. at Tel-el-Yahûdieh, in Lower Egypt, identified as a Kheta (Hittite). It has always seemed to me a princess or queen, and I quite believe so thought Dr. Birch, in whose old study at the British Museum the drawing was made, but it has, I am told, been doubted whether it may not represent a man. (*See Prof. Hayters Lewis, T. S. B. A., VII., 177, etc., and Mr. Griffith's "Tel-el-Yahûdieh," Eg. Expl. Fund, for descriptions of these beautiful enamelled works in porcelain.*) This, and another, representing a Kheta king or prince (given in colour as frontispiece to my *Studies on the Times of Abraham*), exhibit the more refined and handsome aspect of the Kheta countenance, which in its coarser examples we have in Plate VII., and in their own portraiture from Mer'ash, which I long ago identified as a chief town of a Hittite kingdom—Markhashi. The sub-aquiline, finely-curved nose of this princess is characteristic; rather thick, but not coarse, lips, and general outward curve of the face, but not a notably retreating chin.

PLATE II. Two typical heads from Babylonia. *See pages 207, 234.* Reliefs representing most renowned monarchs, rulers, and conquerors, viz. *A*, Narâm-Sin, son of Sargon I. (cir. 3800 B.C.), whose features are of that straight and continuous outline shown also in the Babylonian head given in Plate IV. (*H*), and not unlike the familiar Greek type, with which compare the cameo of Nebuchadnezzar the Great from an onyx cameo in the Museum at the Hague, Fig. *B*. With this is to be contrasted the aquiline Semitic profile of Abraham's contemporary Khammurabi (Amraphel, king

of Shiu'ar) given in Fig. C. These fine and extremely important portraits have that familiar and modern look which is so surprising also in very early Egyptian sculpture. Khammurabi's attitude seems devotional, while his remote predecessor's, sceptre and weapon in hand, speaks only of dignified command.

PLATE III. The head of Marduk-nadin-akhè, king of Babylon, cir. 1150, from a beautiful black boundary stone in the British Museum. It apparently furnishes a rare specimen of the Turanian type of ancient Chaldæa, as explained by Prof. Lenormant and Dr. Ernest Hamy (*La langue primitive de la Chaldée*, p. 383 and plate).

*Cf.* a good woodcut of the entire figure, front. G. Smith, *Hist. of Babylonia* (S. P. C. K.).

PLATE IV. Eight typical heads, drawn by the Author. See page 101, etc.

- A. Head of the "chief of the mountains," Absha, from the procession of Amu, in the tomb of Khnumhotep at Beni-Hassan (from the Eg. Expl. Fund memoir on Beni-Hassan by Mr. Griffith, Vol. I.), twelfth dynasty.
- B. Head of Ruten, bringing tribute. Wall-painting, from a tomb at Thebes, twelfth dynasty. British Museum.
- C. Jew of South Palestine. One of the men of Lakish making submission to Sennakherib. British Museum.
- D. Semitic-Elamite ambassador. British Museum. Assyrian Basement, No. 121.
- E. Arab fleeing on a camel. British Museum. Assyrian Basement.
- F. Northern Israelite. One of Jehu's officers bearing tribute to Shalmaneser II. Black obelisk in British Museum. The oldest known monument which gives with certainty the physiognomy of the sons of Abraham, still perfectly characteristic.
- G. Susianian captive. Assyrian Basement, Nos. 58-62.
- H. Babylonian war with Saül-Mugina. Assyrian Basement. Compare this profile with those of Narâm-sin and Nebuchadnezzar and *E* in the plate, and contrast them with *A*, *B*, *C*, *D*, *F*.

PLATE V. Egyptians of early date, drawn by the Author. See page 164, etc.

- A. Profile, and B, front face, of Amenemhat, a functionary of the twelfth dynasty, from the statuette in black stone in the British Museum. A characteristic type of the date.
- C. Statue in diorite of Kha-f-râ, the Pharaoh of the fourth dynasty, who built the second Pyramid of Gizeh, with the protecting Horus-hawk. See De Rougé's *Six Prem. Dynasties*.
- D. Head of Teta, the architect of the second Pyramid, and E, the head of his wife, from the false doorway of their tomb brought from Gizeh. British Museum. Typical of ruling Egyptians of the great fourth dynasty, whom Sir R. Owen compared to "Europeans."

PLATE VI. Group of Hyksôs sculpture. See page 164, etc. The old attribution of sculpture of this marked character to the Hyksôs has been very well and explicitly vindicated by M. Naville in his memoir on Bubastis (*Eg. Expl. Fund*), and also in his highly interesting paper on *The Historical Results of the Excavations at Bubastis*, read July 5, 1889, to the Victoria Institute (*Trans. V. I.*, Vol. XXIII., pp. 137, etc.). "If, as I believe, the Hyksôs were Mesopotamians they were not barbarians; they belonged to nations which had already reached a high degree of civilization, and which in particular were well skilled in the art of sculpture" (p. 147). "The type of the features is quite different from the Egyptian. The cheek bones are high and strongly marked, the nose wide and flat and aquiline, the mouth projecting forward with stout lips. At first sight it is impossible not to be struck by the fact that we have there the image of a foreign race and not of native Egyptians. Thus, there has been an art of the Hyksôs, or rather the conquered have made the education of their masters; for, except the characteristic foreign type, the workmanship, the style, and the attitude [of the Sphinxes of Sâh] are absolutely Egyptian, and these monuments must have been made by Egyptian sculptors. . . ."

Some Egyptologists have suggested that the strange monuments of Tanis were, perhaps, the produce of local art, or that they belonged to a much older period. In this last case Apepi would only have usurped what had been done before him, and there would be no Hyksôs style. I must say that when I went for the first time

to Tanis I very nearly adopted this view; but the discoveries made in the excavations of 1888 have convinced me that Mariette's opinion was the truth. There has been a Hyksôs art, and kings of later time have not hesitated in taking possession for themselves of what the so-called barbarians had made," p. 148.

M. Naville then vividly describes the discovery of the two Hyksôs statues—the one was at Gizeh and the other in the British Museum—and the legs of the statue of Khian; the visit of Dr. Schliemann and Dr. Virchow, and the opinion of the latter "that the Hyksôs monuments must be considered as representing Turanians, without being able to determine with which branch of this very large stock they must be connected. It was the same as the conclusion put forward in this country by Prof. Flower, who sees in the monuments of Sâa a Mongoloid type. Turanians or Mongols—such is the racial origin attributed to the Hyksôs by high authorities; but that does not mean that the population itself was Turanian. The worship of Set-Baal, the influence of the Hyksôs invasion over the customs of Egypt, and especially over the language, points clearly to a Semitic element which was prevailing among the conquerors, though their kings—at least those who left us their portraits—were evidently not Semites. . . . I said that I believed the Hyksôs to be Mesopotamians. The researches of Assyriologists all agree that from a very early epoch the population of Babylonia consisted of several strata of populations having each a different origin. It was then what it is now; and I believe that the conquest of Egypt by the Hyksôs is not unlike what would happen at the present day if the population of Mesopotamia overran the valley of the Nile. You would have masses, in great majority of Semitic race, speaking a Semitic language, having a Semitic religion, and being under the command of Turks, who are not Semites but Turanians" (p. 150). He then describes the two royal statues, saying of the younger ones:—"Consider attentively the face, look at the beautifully modelled features, the special care which the artist has taken to reproduce all the characteristic signs of the race, the strongly marked cheek bones, the stout and projecting lips, the somewhat hollow cheeks, the fleshy corners of the mouth. If you bear in mind that this has been cut in an extremely hard stone you will agree with me that this head, regardless of its historical value, is a work of art, and even a masterpiece" (p. 151).

The reader will agree that we could not spare a word of this masterly estimate. M. Naville points out that the head in the British Museum represents a younger man than that at Gizeh, "but it is possible also that it is the same man at two epochs of his life, one young, perhaps, when he had but shortly ascended the throne, the other when he was more advanced in years." With four large and beautiful photographs of the younger face before me, most kindly given by M. Naville in 1887, and the vivid remembrance of the statue itself in the British Museum, and also with the fine *photogravure* of the front view of the older face (*Bubastis*, Plate XI.), it seems to me very probable that they represent the same Hyksôs Pharaoh at different times of life. I may refer for more detail to a paper of my own on the Hyksôs in the *Journal of the Anthropological Institute* for November, 1889, pp. 184, etc., and to the selection of Hyksôs heads in the plates which we are describing, viz. :—

A. Profile, and B. Front face of the Sphinx of Sâh described in the text, page 168.

C. The head in the Ludovisi Collection at Rome, page 166.

D. The broken statue found in the Fayûm, page 167.

E. The younger colossal head from Bubastis, in the British Museum, page 172.

F. The statuette of green basalt in the Museum of the Louvre, page 171.

I think M. Deveria was right, and that *F* is a face of a Hyksôs Pharaoh. The features are distinctly of the character of the other heads of this group. M. Naville has well observed that the bodies are often done conventionally by inferior sculptors, but the portraits by highly accomplished artists. The remark of Mr. Ball applies :— "It is not likely that the Osarkons and Shishaks were of so Mongolian a type" (*Mon. Illust.*, No. 55).

PLATE VII. *A*, *B*. Front and three-quarters aspect of head of a Pharaoh in *klaft* with *uræus*, from photographs most kindly sent to me by the Rev. William MacGregor, Vicar of Tamworth, from the original in his collection at Bolehall Manor House, purchased by him in Lower Egypt. The material is, strange to say, *obsidian*. It is of the character of the Hyksôs sculpture so-called, and rightly, as I believe. The face has the same

underbuilding as the Sâh Sphinx type, and the Bubastis heads at Gizeh and the British Museum, which in front view are narrower than one would expect. (See for the older head Naville's *Bubastis*, Plate XI.) The sub-aquiline nose, thick but expressive lips (the upper lip rather deeply channelled), the sad, anxious, not fierce or surly, look, are in common. But the chin recedes more than in the Sâh Sphinx, and the contour of the countenance is more like that of the Kheta, especially in the lines of the nose. The eye-brows are strongly marked. In all points the heads from Bubastis shew gentleness and refinement modifying the same ethnic type.

When I compare this strongly marked face with the cast of Miss Edwards' royal head of a statuette from the Peretiè Museum at Beyrout, it grows distinctly on me to perceive the same type in a young and delicate countenance.

In Mr. MacGregor's obsidian head the *muscular* structure of the facial type is revealed by a rather haggard leanness, and confirms what we have learned from the rest. Its evident masterly reality in so strange and almost impossible a material is amazing. As far as I know, this head, as also the next, has not before been published.

*C, D, E.* Front face, three-quarters, and profile views of a head now in the Edwards' Museum at University College, London, from a cast given me by the owner, the late Miss Amelia B. Edwards, thus described by herself:—

“HEAD OF A HYKSÔS KING.

“This head is in dark grey granite veined with diorite, evidently from the Sinaitic quarries, which were those worked by the Hyksôs rulers. It was purchased by me from Mr. Greville Chester in 1886, and it came from the celebrated collection of M. Peretiè at Beyrout.

“This is the first head of Hyksôs type wearing the *klaft* and uræus of royalty known to science, and the first that has been seen in this country. It precedes by two years the Hyksôs statues of Apepi found this year at Bubastis by M. Naville.

“AMELIA B. EDWARDS,

“Hon. Sec., Eg. Expl. Fund.”

“Sept. 3rd, 1888.”



The three beautiful photographs now reproduced in collotype by the Woodbury Company were executed by Mr. William Percival Wiseman from the cast in my possession.

PLATE VIII. *A.* "Syrian," almost certainly Hittite (*Petrie*, 222).

This face is no more strange than the portraits made by Hittites of themselves, as I proposed to shew from a photograph kindly given me by my friend, Dr. J. Gwyther, made by him at Mer'ash in Northern Syria, but, unfortunately, the slab was so much worn that the photograph cannot well be reproduced. See, however, the quaint portraits of another Hittite relief sculpture in Prof. Sayce's *Hittites*, p. 63 (R. T. S.).

Dr. Gwyther's Hittites are really like heroes of "Donnybrook Fair," far more than they resemble any of our notions of Orientals, and my intention was to prove to the reader's eyes that the Egyptians had not "caricatured" the Hittites in such faces as *A* or *B*, two heads from Prof. Petrie's casts, 215, 216.

*C.* Hittite warriors (*Petrie*, 13, 15).

*D.* Relief panel brought from Tell-el-Yehudieh, from a water-colour drawing by the Author (see frontispiece of *Studies in the Times of Abraham*). This and the companion panel represented in colours in the frontispiece of this volume will shew a much more refined and cultured version of the Hittite face, to which, indeed, great beauty was ascribed by the Egyptians in some favoured princess.

*E.* A northern Syrian of Aïa, which I take to be Kefr Aya near the Orontes (*Petrie*, 23).

*F.* Amorite king from a panel of Rameses III. at Tell-el-Yehudieh, from a water-colour drawing by the Author (see *Times of Abraham*). It will be observed that the long beard, scaled off, has yet left its mark. When perfect, this figure exactly resembled the portrait of the same king in relief-sculpture on stone at Medinet-Habu, far away, a remarkable proof of the fidelity of Egyptian artists.

*G.* A good example of Semitic Syrian race, and of Egyptian art. (*Petrie*, 238).

*H.* A Syrian of Merom (*Petrie*, 123).

PLATE IX. *A.* Chief of Pânt, south-west Arabia and the Somâli coast, *temp.* Hor-em-heb (*Petrie*, 5).

*B.* Officer of Pânt (*Petrie*, 113).

*C.* Man of Yanuâmu, North Syrian (*Petrie*, 81A : *see also* *Petrie's Hist. of Egypt*, II., 182).

*D.* Menti of Sati. Arab of the desert (*Petrie*, 95).

*E.* Shâsu. Nomad Arab (*Petrie*, 42).

*F.* Jewish governor of Gannata, *temp.* Rehoboam (*Petrie*, 37).

*G.* Jewish governor of Yûd-hammelek, probably Yehûd of Dan, *temp.* Rehoboam (*Petrie*, 38).

*H.* Sennakherib in his chariot at Lakish (British Museum).

PLATE X. Seal and seal-cylinders, in the British Museum, from casts by Mr. Ready. *See page* 140.

*A.* Seal-cylinder found by Gen. di Cesnola at Curium in Cyprus, bearing the name of Narâm-Sin (*see text, page* 207), described and figured by Prof. Sayce, *T. S. B. A.*, v., p. 442. The inscription, as translated by him, reads thus:—"Abil-Istar son of Ilu-balid, the servant of the god Narâm-Sin." Abil-Istar is worshipping Narâm-Sin, "bowing himself in the house of Rimmon," or Rammanu, the Sky-god, who is represented with his symbol, the thunderbolt, standing behind the king, while a priest stands behind the votary, over whose head (in grotesque false perspective) an antelope falls slain.

*B.* The sacrifice of a bull, perhaps to Sin, from whom showers descend, as in the hymn given in *page* 22, etc. Beside him another god stands on a gryphon, symbol of the Sun-god. Compare Fig. *F* in this plate.

*C.* This remarkable seal is explained by Lenormant (*Les Origines de l'histoire*, I., pp. 119, 120). Who but this clear-sighted and gifted writer could have divined the meaning and analogy? And who can but wonder at the imagery of devotion emblematic of things supreme, and consecrated for ever in the inspired words of God's prophet; just as the vast stages of ascent to the shrine of Babylonian temples furnished the vision of Jacob at Bethel, so far as the outward visible sign was concerned.

The readers of the prophecies of Ezekiel will know how he was made of God to behold things of heaven suggested by these Baby-



lonian symbols, as Isaiah beheld the glory of God in His house, and the burning seraphim.

“On waves, expressed as usual by tremulous lines, floats a wonderful and living vessel, which terminates at stern and stem by a human figure issuing as far as the waist. On this vessel one beholds two Kirûbi, or winged bulls, back to back, seen in profile, which turn their human faces towards the spectator. These two Kirûbi suppose necessarily the existence of two others, whom they hide, to support the other side of a ‘*pavois*,’ which they bear on their shoulders. On this ‘*pavois*’ is a throne, where sits a bearded god, clad in a long robe, crowned with an upright tiara, or *cidaris*, holding in hand a short sceptre and a large ring, a circle without ornaments.\* A personage of smaller dimensions, clad in a long robe, waits before the god as attending his orders; it is evidently his angel, his *malâch*, as one would say in Hebrew, his *shukal*, as one would say in Assyrian; it is he who will serve as mediator to communicate between the god and his worshipper, who contemplates him in an attitude of devotion.”

“All this offers a singular conformity with that which Ezekiel describes when he sees the four ‘*hayôth*, or Kerûbim, in pairs back to back, and moving themselves ‘each one in the direction of his face’ towards the four sides.

“Above the heads of the animals it had the appearance of a ‘*pavois*’ (raqîa’) † of shining crystal, which stretched on high above their heads . . . and above the ‘*pavois*,’ which was over their heads, it had the appearance of a sapphire stone in form of a throne; and on this form of a throne appeared as the figure of a man placed above it on high.

“And I saw as enamel (*‘haschmlâ*) [‘amber,’ A. V.], as a fire within which was this man, and which radiated all around, from his loins upwards, and from his loins downwards, I saw as fire, and as if a shining light with which he was encompassed.

“Such as the look of the bow which is in the cloud in the day of rain, such was the look of this shining light which surrounded

---

\* This is the same symbol which the Sun-god holds in the tablet of Abu-habba, *Mon. Illust.*, No. 111, as Mr. Ball says, “indicating the straight course of the sun across the heavens,” which he compares to the Egyptian hieroglyph *shen*, of similar form.

† I do not know what English word to use. Our A. V. and R. V. have “firmament.” Segond translates in French “ciel,” and in the same word Genesis “expanse.”

him; it was the vision of the image of the glory of Jehovah" (Ezek. 1. 26, 28; cp. 10. 1, 18, 19).

"The vision of Chapter 10 adds one agent more, still answering to one of the personages figured on the Assyrian cylinder: it is 'the man clad in linen, carrying an ink-horn (*écritoire*) at his girdle,' who received the orders of Jehovah seated on His throne above the cherubim, and who executes them as an angel or his messenger."

Space forbids to quote further from this marvellous but just interpretation of the symbolic figuration of things divine which Ezekiel beheld transfigured in vision by the river Chebar. Lenormant adds footnotes still further developing his explanation of the cylinder, for which he refers to Plate III., Fig. K, of my *Studies of the Times of Abraham*.

D. A cylinder-seal in the British Museum, representing "the god of Kharran," and so inscribed above the head of the tall figure, which I now believe to represent Sin, the Moon-god, of whom Kharran is the most ancient known seat of worship. The symbolic crescent is above his head. The small figure on the right probably represents the "messenger" god, Nebo, whose planet, Mercury, called "the prince of the men of Kharran," is the star (as I suppose) above the altar (*see text, page 72*).

E. The celebrated seal-cylinder of the brother of a king of Erech, on which I have commented in the text (*pages 140, 141*). It is figured, and well described, by Mr. Ball (*Mon. Illust.*, No. 43). "According to the inscription in the right-hand top corner [it] belonged to Ussi, the brother of the king of Erech, the scribe, thy servant. It may be referred to the times of Ur-ba'u and Dun-gi. The central figure, the only one whose head is covered, who carries a sceptre, and towards whom the others look, those nearest him having the hands folded on the breast in the usual attitude of deference, is probably the king of Erech. He wears the founced robe of the Babylonian priests and gods, which, according to Heuzey, was really a fleecy stuff or woollen tissue, with tufts arranged in rows, called by the Greeks *kaunakes* (the poet Menander mentions a purple robe of this kind, *cf. Josh. 7. 21*). Two of his attendants wear a dress of similar material, and carry wands of office. Immediately behind him walks a shaven personage in a fringed robe, who may represent the scribe, the owner of

the seal. An armour-bearer, or body guard, with bow and quiver, and an arrow in the right hand, leads the way. Under the inscription two slave boys are seen carrying a stool and a bundle of some kind."\*

F. A god with a guardian gryphon, crested, and a sacrificial animal, as I suppose, behind (seal-cylinder, British Museum). This is given for the sake of the gryphon, which may be compared with the symbolic creature of Sutekh.

---

\* See *The Queen's Printers' Illustrated Teacher's Bible*, 1897.



# ABRAHAM AND HIS AGE.



## CHAPTER I.

### INTRODUCTORY.

NOTHING in our days is more wonderful, not even the colossal growth of natural science, than the fresh start of history. Everywhere the structure of historic literature is rising anew on the basis of archæology, and even more than this: for as in the Church of St. Clement at Rome, deeper, more ancient, and hitherto unsuspected chambers have been brought to light, so the sagacious labours of antiquary and scholar have now recovered whole empires, such as the first kingdom of Chaldaea, and the primæval Elam, and a language, civilization, literature, and polity fresh risen from the dust of four thousand years. We need not speak of Egypt, whose triumph has been already celebrated. Still Egypt is daily yielding fresh spoils; and in her records the germs even of European history are with keen delight recognized by the veterans of classic lore.\*

There is scarcely a study of more absorbing interest than is afforded by this new birth of history. It enlists students of many sciences, enrolling them in one guild, whose brethren learn at last duly to honour one another. In the cave geologist meets archæologist over the engraven mammoth-tusk. Hither comes the artist too, smitten with surprise at

---

\* Gladstone, *Contemporary Review*, July 1874; *Homeric Synchronism*. 1876. Macmillan.

the genial freedom of some pristine Landseer's sketch. Here the zoologist recognises with delight the shaggy fell of fur and hair and the gigantic sweep of tusk, which authenticate at once the subject and the savage artist's fidelity.

Over the prisms and tablets of Babylonia stand men of science and of literature in equal rapture. Queen Victoria's astronomer catechizes the astronomer royal of King Sargina. The scholar of Oxford, forsaking awhile his Bodleian, revels in the archives of Kouyunjik. The veteran ethnologist of London devotes himself to the life-like statuary of earliest Egypt, *spirantia signa*; and the poet of the nineteenth century honours as he best may the "noble rage" of Pentaür, and pores with wonder over the descent of Ishtar into the "place of no return." The archaeologist becomes the judge, and often the vindicator, of the aspersed annalist of old time. The "father of pickaxes" avenges the quarrel of the "father of history"; Herodotus, Manetho, Berosus, even Livy, even Josephus, raise their honoured brows from amidst the dust of exploration with laurels greener than ever.

But this is not our chief point. There is one venerable collection of records, one "Bibliotheca," which professes divinely to make known the "purpose of ages." It is either historical, or else, as men euphemistically say, "unhistorical;" which means fabulous.

How do these chronicles bear the collation with independent and authentic evidence now borne by contemporary records?

Was the old isolation of Scripture better or worse for its credibility? For better for worse it is now for ever past, and must give way to a manifold twining with the web of human memorial. No longer do the royal personages of Holy Writ hold their way as in another world to our imagination. Their names, their cities, friends, enemies, alliances, conquests, captivities, are read in hieroglyphic and

in cuneiform. It was, after all, this very world in which they lived and died.

This former isolation of which I have spoken, this seclusion of Scripture history from almost all besides which we were learning under the epithet "profane," was a matter of secret cogitation to many minds. For our own part, every new link of true connection between Biblical and other history does not darken or desecrate the Bible, but lights and hallows that other. It is true enough, indeed, that we could not reasonably wish the inspired writers to have filled their scrolls with things more or less remote from the supreme purpose of God; but when in His benign providence these records fall into our hands, they waken up a thousand dormant questions, quicken a reverent curiosity, substantiate or else at once annihilate our dreamy conjectures, and make us feel as we read again the hallowed stories of Abraham, Joseph, David, or Daniel, how truly the divine purpose ever was, not that His servants should be taken from the world, but kept from the evil, and made "salt of the earth" to those with whom they had to do.

The test of "internal coincidence" has been applied to the Old Testament with admirable sagacity and effect by the late Professor Blunt\* and others, and we may well be thankful that this line of proof was enforced by the very absence of external testimony. It is the task of this day to recognize this external testimony, never seen by our fathers, but now given into our hands as fresh as it is ancient; much of it in the shape of actual parallel evidence, but far more in the scarcely less valuable form of "historical illustration,"† the material out of which the enlightened imagination represents the times and men that were of

\* *Undesigned Coincidences.* Murray.

† See for instance *Hist. Illustrations of the Old Test.* by Prof. Rawlinson. S.P.C.K.

old; for the historian must be a seer before he can be a judge, and this historic divination (so to speak) is one of the highest achievements of literature.

Meanwhile, humbler workmen may select and store the material. We will, however, write a few words as to the available bearings of the work hitherto wrought on the future study of Holy Writ.

And first, it is quite clear that the mere occurrence of a host of names, personal and local, alike in the monumental records of the past, and in the faithful traditional memory of the present (as in Egyptian or Assyrian annals, on the one hand, for instance, and in the rich harvest of ancient names gathered by the surveying officers in Palestine, on the other), is of very high value in direct confirmation.

Then the study of the recovered monumental languages (especially Egyptian, Akkadian, and Assyrian) is beginning to take effect in the verbal interpretation of Scripture, and will be of more and more importance in settling the true meaning of words and phrases, now rescued from conjectural theory, and brought into the light of true knowledge.

Of history we have briefly spoken. Its bony framework, chronology, is as yet very dimly discerned. But we believe that the spiritual life of history, theology, will be verified by the deepest research as truly as it is approved by the inmost consciousness of man.

Of this "great argument" something will have to be stated in these pages.

In collating the records of Holy Scripture with extraneous evidence, we will bear in mind their relative rank.

We gladly quote from a distinguished French historian his judgment on this point. Of the earliest portion of the Book of Genesis, M. François Lenormant thus writes : \*—

---

\* *Man. of Anc. Hist. of the East*, Vol. I., p. 1. Asher, London, 1889.



“This sacred story, even without the assured and solemn authority which it derives from the inspired character of the book in which it is found, would always form in sound criticism the base of all history ; for merely considered from a human point of view it contains the most ancient tradition as to the first days of the human race, the only one which has not been disfigured by the introduction of fantastic myths of disordered imagination run wild.”

Our endeavour in this work is, not so much to delineate a portrait of Abraham, “the friend of God,” as to sketch-in the background of the historical picture in which he is the central figure : for the devious path of his pilgrimage here on earth, led him “from one kingdom to another people” : from his cradle-land in Mesopotamia, the mother-country of all civilization, to the future home of God’s people, hallowed even then by the presence of a Melchizedek and his fellow-worshippers, and into that marvellous land of Egypt, where the light still shines on monuments which were old when Abram came thither. In truth his tent-pegs were everywhere struck into ground already rich with the harvest of the past, and broadcast with the seed of all the world’s future destiny.

The substance of the following work originally took the form of Lectures delivered during the winters of 1872 and 1873. An epitome was read to the members of the Victoria Institute in April 1877, and is published in the *Transactions*, XII., p. 110, &c., with the discussion which followed.\*

---

\* In 1878 the author published a small quarto volume with illustrations, mostly from his own drawings, entitled *Studies on the Times of Abraham* (Bagsters, 15, Paternoster Row). This has been recast and greatly enlarged by the author, with the title slightly altered, and now forms one of the series entitled by the publishers, Messrs. Eyre and Spottiswoode, Her Majesty’s Printers, *The Bible Student’s Library*, under the general supervision of the Rev. Canon Girdlestone, to whose kind and friendly counsel the author is greatly indebted. He has now also, as formerly, to acknowledge, with most earnest thanks, the kindness of his friend Prof. Sayce, in examining the proofs, correcting translations, and in many valuable forms of assistance.

In 1875 appeared the first volume of a work by the Rev. R. Allen, entitled, *Abraham: his Life, Times, and Travels*. Two more volumes were promised, but have not yet been published.

Mr. Allen has evidently devoted much careful study to the archæology of early Chaldæa, and his Appendix contains a good collection of geographical descriptions. He has chosen the form of a biographical narrative, written as by a contemporary, which ends (as far as it has yet appeared) with the death of Abraham's father at Kharran. The Author of the following work had carried the life of Abraham, in his Lectures, down to the end of the campaign of Kedor-la'omer. The two works are entirely independent of each other. In 1877 was published, *Abraham the Friend of God*, by J. Oswald Dykes, M.A., D.D. This work is a biography including the whole of the patriarch's career. Its plan is altogether different from that of the present volume.

The footnotes to the following pages will guide the reader to the sources of information, and will, it is hoped, mark out a course of inquiry to many studious minds; for the Author trusts he may rather awaken than satisfy an earnest interest in his subject.

He believes that the true conditions of the patriarch's life may be better estimated in the light of these and kindred studies. Let not the devout Christian despise them as superfluous or derogatory. He may not have met with those who believe that Abraham no more really existed than Hercules. Let the sceptic for his part honestly consider that the historic Abraham has a very good account of himself to give to the critical inquirer, which must fairly be explained away before the mythological Abraham can take his place. This topic is more fully treated in an Appendix. The highest and divine aspects of the subject do not fall within the special scope of these humbler contributions to Biblical study.

None the less does the Author recognize the transcendent significance of the person, the life, the faith of Abraham, which gives a dignity far beyond the nobility of earth to all that concerns him.

The Author acknowledges with lively gratitude the invaluable information and assistance so generously given him by distinguished scholars and antiquaries, especially by the late Dr. Birch, the deeply regretted George Smith, and other gentlemen of the British Museum, the Rev. Professor Sayce of Oxford, M. Chabas, the Rev. D. H. Haigh, the late W. R. Cooper, Secretary of the Society of Biblical Archæology, W. St. Chad Boscawen, Esq., and Colonel C. R. Conder, R.E., formerly in command of the Survey of Palestine.

He believes that he has fairly indicated in the footnotes his obligations to the published works from which he has drawn, both English and Continental.

In the references the initial letters *W. A. I.* designate the *Inscriptions of Western Asia*, published by the Trustees of the British Museum; *P. E. F.* the Quarterly Statements published by the Committee of the Palestine Exploration Fund.

In the present unsettled orthography of Eastern names, it has been difficult to preserve entire consistency; nor is the Author prepared to defend himself at all points; but he has endeavoured to steer an even course in the main, avoiding, for instance, such confusions as have arisen between Kharran and Haran, between Kham the patriarch and Ham the city, and working in the general direction of orthographic correctness and uniformity.

By way of Appendix are given some notes which have occurred to the mind of the Author as desirable for explanation.

## CHAPTER II.

## ABRAHAM'S FATHERLAND.

THE land of Abram's nativity was known by the name of its capital city, the dwelling-place of Terakh, the true site of which has been recovered of late years, and identified by the most ancient inscriptions found on the spot.

On the westward side of the Euphrates rise from the dead marshy level mounds of ruin, which possibly mark the birth-place of Abram, and which gave the name of Uru-ma or Ur-ma, "Ur-land," to the whole region of Akkad.

The plain, reaching to the Persian Gulf on the south-east, bounded (or nearly so) by the Euphrates westward, and the Tigris (Hiddekel) eastward, and on the north by the edge of the higher undulating country of Upper Mesopotamia, was about the size of Denmark, or less than half the size of England. It had a rich alluvial soil, brought thither by the—

". . . streams which, fast or slow,  
Draw down Æonian hills, and sow  
The dust of continents to be."

In fact the very land is, like Egypt, due to the work of the rivers themselves in their annual overflow, an agency which has added about one hundred and twenty or one hundred and thirty miles to the south, since the days of which we are writing.

It is characteristic, perhaps, of these sons of Shem, that their home at that time should have been in the great city on the westward side of the river, if, as Prof. Sayce writes, "the

original home of the Semitic people was apparently Arabia."\* From the port where the Euphrates discharged its ample waters into the beautiful and sheltered sea, the "ships of Ur" set sail, like the ships of Egypt, with their precious lading of corn and dates, and other fruits; for the warm land, irrigated like a garden (the only natural home of the wheat-plant, where it was twice mown in the year and then fed down),† was (as classic writers tell) the richest in all Asia. The wheat would commonly produce two hundredfold, and at the highest even three hundredfold. The other chief boast of Chaldæa is the stately date-palm, whose endless uses for man and beast have been celebrated in all ages. The shady palm-groves embowered the whole country, laden with their delicious golden clusters, and mingled with tamarisk, and acacias, and pomegranates. "This region," says Prof. Rawlinson, "was amongst the most productive on the face of the earth; spontaneously producing some of the best gifts of God to man; and capable under careful management of being made one continuous garden."

This is indeed scarcely a subject of wonder, if it was in this part of the earth that the Lord God had "planted a garden," and had "put the man whom He had formed," as Sir Henry Rawlinson supposes; and the gift of the wheat-plant, indigenous only in Chaldæa, has by different nations been ascribed to an especial divine origin.

It is remarkable that the name of Ur emerges in the Scripture record first as the birth-place of Terakh's sons; nor is it mentioned among the antediluvian cities of Berosus.‡ It is not one of the four cities of Nimrod, which were Babel, and Erech (now Warka), and Akkad, and Calneh.

\* *Assyr. Gram.*, p. 3; Maspero, *Dawn*, &c., p. 619.

† *Anc. Mon.*, Vol. I., p. 31; De Candolle in *B. & O. R.*, II., 266.

‡ See *Les prem. Civ.*, Vol. II., p. 22, as to the rise of Ur.

Now the celebrated cycle of legends discovered by Mr. G. Smith makes the hero-king, provisionally called Izdubar, or Dhubar, now read as Gilgames, whom Prof. Sayce has identified with the Gilgames of Ælian,\* rule over an empire stretching from the Persian Gulf to the "land of Bit-ani, or Bachtan near Armenia on the north," † and his capital was Erech. But it is clear that in Abraham's time Ur had lately ceased to be the reigning city and had been succeeded by Babylon. Ur had dominated the whole of Babylonia in the time of Uruk (or rather Ur-ba'u), the great builder-king, and his son Dungi, whose signet cylinder is now in the British Museum. No one could become the legitimate lord of Shunir and Akkad before he had been solemnly enthroned in the temple at Uru (Maspero, *Dawn*, &c., 619). So that a great change had happened before the time of Abraham.

Since I first wrote on this subject the earliest history of Chaldaea has been more and more revealed by a succession of most important excavations following in the lines of Loftus, Rich, Botta, and Layard. The last of these more recent works have been carried on by M. de Sarzec at Telloh, the site of the ancient city of Lagash, and by Prof. Hilprecht, equipped by the University of Pennsylvania, at Nuffer or Niffer, the site of the most primeval capital Nippur. Some outline of the historic results, which are even now unrolling their amazing scroll before our eyes, must be here given to enable us to estimate in a rough way what sort of land and condition of things were those out of which Terakh and Abram were called to bring away their patriarchal clan at the divine summons.

It is hard, amidst the complexity of details, to find a clear path and keep oneself from being lost as amidst the reedy jungles of those endless marshes. I may quote a little, with

---

\* Sayce, *Bab. Lit.*, p. 25. Bagster, 1877.

† *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 205.



grateful acknowledgment, from an excellent short paper of Prof. Hommel on "The Oldest History of the Semites" (*Expos. Times*, Dec. 1896). But first I will explain that the conjectural date for the old Sargon, viz. about 2,000 B.C., had been overthrown by an inscription of Nabu-nahid (Nabonidus), the last king of Babylon, who states that Sargon's son Narâm-Sin lived 3,200 years before, viz. 3750 B.C. If this record is true, the victorious Semitic power, which held all the west country to the Mediterranean in subjection, must have triumphed and flourished some 1,500 years before the days of Abraham. The museums are now in possession of historic inscriptions of Sargon and Narâm-Sin which prove their conquests in North Mesopotamia, North Syria, and Magan (Sinaitic Arabia and Midian). Thus these over-lordships were influences which had been at work many centuries before, instead of fresh extensions of power in the times of which we are writing. A mace-head of Sargon of pear-like shape, formed of hard veined stone and bearing his royal title, is now in the British Museum (see photogravure, Boscawen, *The Bible and the Monuments*, p. 23), and a precious bas-relief portrait of Narâm-Sin in stone is engraved in Maspero's *Dawn of Civilization*, p. 602; where also may be found (p. 601) reproduced a splendid cylinder-seal of Sargon's scribe Ibni-shar, which, as Prof. Maspero says, "must be ranked among the masterpieces of Oriental engraving." Also in the De Clercq collection is a hæmatite seal-cylinder representing "Narâm-Sin, servant of the god Martu," the crescent-moon above the god. (Cat. Appendix, 121 *bis*.)

This is important as shewing a secondary title of devotion to a western god, such as I had imagined (following G. Smith), if Kudur-Lagamar had been the same person as Kudur-Mabuk.

We now proceed to Prof. Hommel's clear statement of historic results, as before, and since, Prof. Hilprecht's great discoveries at Nippur.

“The scheme of early Babylonian history which we were justified in constructing hitherto (after the publication of de Sarzec’s *Découvertes* and Part I. of Hilprecht) was something like the following :—

“Shortly before B.C. 4000.—Kings and the so-called elder *Patesi* (‘priest-kings’) of Sirgulla. *Inscriptions purely Sumerian.*

“Cir. 3700.—Kings of Kiš, who certainly ruled over Sippar and Agadè in N. Babylonia, and had possession also of Nippur. With their predecessors war had already been waged by the Patesi of Sirgulla, as is proved by an inscription of En-timinna. *Inscriptions begin to be Semitic.*

“Cir. 3500.—Sargon and Narâm-Sin. *Inscriptions likewise Semitic.*

“Cir. 3300 ff.—The younger Patesi of Sirgulla, most notable of whom is Gudea (cir. 3000 or 2900). *Inscriptions Sumerian.*

“Cir. 2800.—The so-called elder kings of Ur (Urgur, Ur-ba’u) and his son Dungi. The latter overthrew the Patesi of Sirgulla. *Inscriptions Sumerian.*

“Cir. 2500 (+).—A series of Semitic kings of Nisin, who stand in the closest relation to Nippur, but rule also over Ur. *Their inscriptions, however, are composed in Sumerian.*

“Cir. 2300.—The so-called younger kings of Ur, who were likewise Semites.

“Cir. 2100.—Kings of Larsa, the first of them Semites, but thereafter comes a king of Elamite descent, Iri-aku (the Arioch of Gen. 16. 1) son of Kudur-Mabuk, who was overthrown (cir. 1900 B.C.) by the king of Babylon, Khammurabi (of the first dynasty of Babylon, which, remarkably enough, was of Arabian origin).

“The above will now enable the reader the better to appreciate the surprising nature of the recent discoveries.

“Thanks to the circumstance that the excavations at Nippur have been directed with true archaeological intelligence and with the utmost care, and not in the violent fashion which is too common in such operations, we can use the different strata dug through as excellent chronological aids. Directly beneath the platform on which was built the ‘step’ temple of King Ur-ba’u of Ur (cir. 2800 B.C.) there was another platform composed of bricks of a peculiar form and size, stamped with the names of Sargon and Narâm-Sin.



“From this it follows that when the Bel-temple had fallen into decay after some 700, or, according to another reckoning, 1,000 years, Ur-ba'u cleared away all the rubbish down to the original platform, and laid upon the latter a new platform, on which he rebuilt the temple. An accumulation of eleven mètres of rubbish had to be removed by the Americans before they reached the level of Sargon's platform. Now, since the temple of Bel was completely destroyed soon after the birth of Christ, these eleven mètres of stone and earth contain nearly 4,000 years of Babylonian history (cir. 3500 B.C.—200 A.D.). But Mr. Haynes has now continued the excavations below Sargon's platform, till water and virgin soil have been reached. In all he has sunk shafts to the depth of nine mètres beneath the platform.

“As the traces of pre-Sargonic buildings discovered during this process are of notably smaller dimensions, and no longer reveal the presence of a more ancient ‘step’ temple, Hilprecht rightly concludes that the rubbish-heaps belonging to the epoch prior to B.C. 3500 must have accumulated more slowly, and that they pre-suppose a longer lapse of time than that between Narâm-Sin and the final destruction of the temple of Bel. Hence the inference that the pre-Sargonic temple of Bel, whatever was its form, must have been founded not later than during the seventh thousand years B.C., and in all probability still earlier.”

Well may we agree with Prof. Hommel “that we cannot be sufficiently grateful to God for the new light which is being thrown upon it [the pre-Abrahamic chronology] by the monuments which have been awakened from six thousand years of slumber.”

With the many centuries involved in those strata of Prof. Hilprecht's deepest diggings (or rather Mr. Haynes's work) we have only so much concern as that they give us a far

widened view of the antiquity, highly advanced civilization, and complex conditions of the ancient life into which Abram was born. As regards the art of Sargon's days one's eyes are enlightened with a vast surprise in studying the photogravure of that profile-relief of Narâm-Sin given by P. Scheil (*Réc. de Travaux*, xv. 64) and reading the just and sagacious remarks of Prof. Maspero on the next page. After the brutal shew of brawny strength in the figures sculptured in stone, or graven in chalcedony, to which we are accustomed in the works hitherto accounted earliest, it is equally amazing and instructive here to see the graceful shoulder and fine agile arm in the best style of early Egyptian work, and the straight delicate nose resembling that of Kha-f-râ in his celebrated statue (Maspero, *Dawn*, &c., p. 602). This, however, is in keeping with the Babylonian profile, so strongly contrasted with the fierce eagle's beak and cruel force of the Assyrians, or the blunt homely mould of Turanian features as in Marduk-nadin-akhè. I cannot but feel that we have this refined type before us in the cameo of Nebuchadnezzar the Great, at Berlin. This, then, was the aspect of old Sargon's son and equally renowned successor.

The primeval position of the Semites in Chaldæa was indeed vindicated by the late lamented G. Bertin, in a Memoir on *The Preakkadian Semites*. He regarded that race as having passed through Northern Syria, and by that route entered Chaldæa. In his *Populations of the Fatherland of Abraham*, published by his sisters since his death, he asserts his opinion that they "settled for some time in Arabia Felix," and there "acquired the strong characteristics which make them a well-defined race." "The Semites first spread through Palestine and Syria, and a strong body of them crossed the Euphrates and peopled the whole of Assyria and Babylonia from the mountains of Armenia to the Persian Gulf."

Mr. Bertin would have rejoiced had he lived to see the records now published by Hilprecht, and his conclusion that the majority of these kings, as Prof. Hommel says, "are Semites, who penetrated into Babylonia from the north, that Kish (east of Babylon), Erech, Ur, and Larsa mark the stages of this triumphal progress, and that their starting-point, Gishban ('city of the bow'), must have been the ancient bow-shaped Harran in Mesopotamia."

But I think "the bow" refers rather to the renowned weapon of the nomads of the desert called by the Egyptians Sati-u, and by the Semites of Babylonia Suti, whose distinctive emblem was the bow and arrow, the use of which in a celebrated religious tableau is being taught by the god Set to Thothmes III. (Wilkinson, *Anc. Eg.*, Birch's ed., iii. 137).

In the year B.C. 2280, a powerful king of Elam, Kudur-nakhundi by name, had conquered the country, ravaged Erech, and carried off the image of Nana, or "Ishtar the Archer of the goddesses,"\* which remained at Shushan for 1,635 years, till recaptured and restored to Erech by Assur-bani-pal. Thus fell "Erech the blessed."

*Influence  
of Elam.*

Ur was a walled town of somewhat oval boundary, many centuries old at the time of Abram's birth. It was the great port for the commerce of the Persian Gulf, and had been, as we have said, the capital of Chaldæa in the time of the great builder-king Ur-ba'u, and for some time afterwards at any rate.

*Ur the  
Capital.*

It seems very natural that Ur should have been Terakh's home, the place of Abram's "father's house," since we find from the Babylonian records, that it was about his time the capital; and being on the western side of the great river, it was the more open to the favourite land of the Semitic people, and the pastures bordering on, or including, the

*Ur Kasdim.*

---

\* *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 226.

desert, and the better protected from the great eastern enemy Elam. It is true, however, that a subordinate channel of the Euphrates ran to the west of Ur.

The lamented G. Smith writes as follows as to the identity of "Ur of the Chaldees": "I have no doubt the Babylonian city of Ur is meant. There is not the slightest evidence of a northern Ur, and a northern land of the Chaldees at this period." \* This view of a northern Ur Dr. Edersheim calls "evidently erroneous." I cannot, in view of more recent endeavours to revive the tradition that Urfa, a few miles from Kharran, is the Ur Kasdim of Genesis, see ground for doubting the soundness of George Smith's judgment. Such is also the verdict of the late venerable Franz Delitzsch in his last book on Genesis (chap. 11. 28). He vindicates the identification of Uru (now Mugheir) with Ur Kasdim, and quotes Ed. Meyer: "Babylonia is esteemed by the Hebrews as the home from which their ancestors migrated" (*New Com. Gen.* 12. 1).

See also Schrader on Gen. 11. 28: "Ur of the Chaldees . . . is identical with the town Uru of the cuneiform inscriptions, which in its remains is at present represented by the ruins of Mugheir," &c. Then follows an elaborate vindication.

The history of Babylonia and the neighbouring countries is most difficult to trace in these early ages, and the chronology unsettled. At any time both may be suddenly enlightened by some piece of terra-cotta under the sagacious eyes of our Assyriologists. Meanwhile we will venture, with great diffidence, to piece together in a tentative way some conspicuous portions of this great puzzle-map, and see how they will fit.

A venerable and most striking figure is presented to us in the person of Sargon. Of this prince, it is in after ages recorded that he was born in secret retirement, for fear of an

---

\* 2 *Chal. Gen.*, p. 298.

uncle who had usurped the government. His mother committed him (like Moses) in a wicker cradle to the river, whose stream floated him away to the dwelling of a man called Akki, a water carrier, or perhaps irrigator,\* who brought him up in husbandry. At length Sargon took the kingdom and became a renowned conqueror, carrying his arms successfully into Elam on the east, and through Syria on the west, even to the Mediterranean. "His image at the setting sun he set up." He subdued the whole of Babylonia, and established his capital at Agadè (some distance north † of Babylon), where, however, he was besieged in vain by a revolted host, whom he completely overthrew. Like some other great Babylonian monarchs he was a devoted friend to literature and science, and founded a library at Erech, whence his invaluable records were long ages afterwards removed by the enlightened Assyrian monarch Assur-bani-pal, copied, translated, and edited for his library; and are now in the British Museum. The date of Sargon I. was given by MM. Lenormant and Menant as about B.C. 2000, but the date now received from Nabonidus is far earlier, viz. 3800. And we have monuments of his own time completely confirming the historic character of this ancient Sargon. His date may hereafter receive further elucidation.

We now have abundant evidence of the predominating influence of the Semitic race before the date of Abram, which would have been auspicious to the race of Terakh. "Henceforward," says Prof. Sayce, "Sargon and Narâm-Sin, instead of belonging to 'the grey dawn of time,' must be regarded as representatives of 'the golden age of Babylonian history'" (*Contemp. Review*, Jan. 1897). But when (as both the Book of

---

\* "Le chef des eaux." Menant, *Babylone*, etc., p. 99. It is to be noted that this legend of Sargon's youth is of much later date than his own time. G. Smith, *Hist. Bab.*, p. 78.

† *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. I., p. 49.

Genesis and the monumental history indicate) the Elamitic power again swept over Western Asia, that would be in itself an incentive to migration from Ur, whence the decisive voice of Jehovah summoned Abram and his father towards Canaan. And Abram's splendid exploit against Kedor-la'omer would have a still further significance than is apparent on the face of the Biblical record.

In truth, the monumental records entirely agree with Holy Scripture in representing this region between the Persian Gulf and the Armenian mountains as the hive of the world, throwing off successive swarms of various great races; "the cradle of Semitic civilization," as Dr. Birch writes, "highly civilized and densely populated at a time when Egypt was still in its youthful prime."

*Turanian  
influence.*

But the descendants of Shem were not the only civilizers of Babylonia. As we have before stated, those far-spreading tribes, called by ethnologists Turanian, had been beforehand. "All appearances," says Lenormant,\* "would lead us to regard the Turanian race as the first branch of the family of Japhet which went forth into the world, and by that premature separation, by an isolated and antagonistic existence took, or rather preserved, a completely distinct physiognomy." "A thick stratum of Turanian civilization underlay Semitism in Western Asia. In fact all the great towns both of Assyria and Babylonia bear Turanian names." So writes Prof. Sayce in a most interesting essay on the origin of Semitic civilization.†

"The Turanian people," says Mr. G. Smith, "who appear to have been the original inhabitants of the country, invented the cuneiform mode of writing. All the earliest inscriptions are in that language, but the proper names of most of the kings

\* *Anc. Hist. of East*, Vol. I., p. 64.

† *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. I., p. 298.



and principal persons are written in Semitic in direct contrast to the body of the inscriptions. The Semites appear to have conquered the Turanians, although they had not yet imposed their language on the country." \*

"There were at first," writes Berosus the priestly Chaldaean historian (born B.C. 261), "at Babylon a great number of men of alien races † who had colonized Chaldaea." And Abram's childhood was doubtless familiar with the motley mixture of faces, costumes, and dialects of the great races of Japhet, Shem, and Ham, into which our learned scholars have divided mankind; and among all these races of the sons of men his life's work lay.

*Mixture of  
races.*

---

\* *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. I., p. 29.

† *i.e.*, different from the Babylonians. On this sense of ἀλλοεθνῆς, see *Chald. Magic*, p. 350.

## CHAPTER III.

## RELIGIOUS WORSHIP IN ABRAHAM'S TIME.

THE city of Ur was devoted to the worship of its chief tutelary deity the great Moon-god, whose huge ziggurat, a sacred observatory-tower of three stages or more upholding the shrine, oblong in form and ascended by stairs, rose high above the buildings of the city in its northern quarter. There the royal "monthly prognosticators" kept the night-watches, holding in highest worship the "light that rules the night," chanting their hymns, casting their omens, offering sacrifices, receiving votaries, and within the temple-bounds holding courts of justice in the name of the king, their sovereign pontiff. The very bricks, made under sacred auspices, were stamped with the king's devotion: "To Sin his king, Ur-ba'u, king of Ur, his house built, and the wall of Ur built"; and the like.

On the bricks of the lower stage of the great temple of Mugheir we read:—\*

"Ur-ba'u, king of Ur, has built the temple of the god Sin."

This inscription appears fully to identify the edifice, the god, the builder, and the local name, "Uru, the exact equivalent of the Hebrew אֱלֹהִים," says Mr. Boscawen.

The worship of the Moon-god was the local cultus of this ancient city, and is thus described by M. Lenormant in his interesting work, *Les premières Civilisations*: † "This god, considered as a male personage, was called in Accadian Uru-ki

\* See Menant, *Babylone*, p. 74.

† Vol. II., p. 158.



and Aku ; in Assyrian Sin. In the inscriptions of the kings of the ancient Chaldæan empire he appears as holding one of the most exalted places among the gods, and the higher we advance (in antiquity) the greater appears the importance of his cultus."

"The monarchs of the primitive dynasties regarded him as their chief protector, as his name enters as a special element into the composition of most of their proper names. In fact he was the god of the most ancient capital of Akkad, the town holy above all to the Chaldæans, the great city of Ur (now Mugheir), whence Abraham departed at the summons of Jehovah."

With the deepest interest we read the liturgical hymns given by this distinguished historian. One of these, the best preserved of all, and almost uninjured, is the hymn to the Moon-god actually used in the city of Ur in the earliest times, of which the Akkadian original is given with its Assyrian translation on a tablet in the British Museum.

From the French of M. Lenormant we have rendered this incantation as closely as may be, preserving a somewhat rhythmical cast in order to save it from prosaic flatness of effect.

The grammatical construction, fluctuating from the second to the third person, is preserved.

"Lord! prince of gods of heaven and earth, whose mandate is exalted!

"Father! god enlightening earth! Lord! good god, of gods the prince!

"Father! god enlightening earth! Lord! great god, of gods the prince!

"Father! god enlightening earth! Lord god of the month, of gods the prince!

"Father! god enlightening earth! Lord of Ur, of gods the prince!

"Father! god enlightening earth! Lord of the alabaster house, of gods the prince!

- “Father! god enlightening earth! Lord of crowns, duly returning, of gods the prince!
- “Father! god enlightening earth! awarder of kingdoms, of gods the prince!
- “Father! god enlightening earth! by lowering the proud himself enlarging, of gods the prince!
- “Timely crescent mightily horned, doom-dealer, . . . \* splendid with orb fulfilled!
- “Self-produced, from his home forth-issuing, pouring evermore plenteous streams!
- “High-exalted, all-producing, life unfolding from above!
- “Father, he who life reneweth in its circuit through all lands!
- “Lord! in thy godhead far and wide as sky and sea thou spread’st thine awe!
- “Warder of shrines in (Akkad’s) land and prophet of their high estate!
- “Gods’ sire and men’s, of childhood guide (?), even Ishtar’s self thou didst create!
- “Primæval seer, rewarder (sole) fixing the doom of days remote,
- “Unshaken chief, whose heart benign is never mindful of thy wrongs:
- “Whose blessings cease not, ever flowing, leading on his fellow-gods.
- “\* Who from depth to height bright piercing openeth the gate of heaven! . . . \*
- “Father mine, of life the giver, cherishing, beholding (all)!
- “Lord who power benign extendeth over all the heaven and earth! . . . \*
- “Seasons (?), rains, from heaven forth-drawing, watching life and yielding showers!
- “Who in heaven is high exalted? Thou! sublime is thy behest!
- “Who on earth is high exalted? Thou! sublime is thy behest!
- “Thou thy will in heaven revealest; (thee) celestial spirits (praise!)
- “Thou thy will on earth revealest; thou subdu’st the spirits of earth!
- “Thou! thy will in heaven as the luminous æther shines! . . . \*
- “Thou! thy will upon the earth to me by deeds . . . \* thou dost declare!
- “Thou! thy will extendeth life in greatness, hope, and wonder wide!
- “Thou! thy will itself gives being to the righteous dooms of men!

“Thou! through heaven and earth extendest goodness, not remembering wrong!

“Thou! thy will who knoweth? Who with aught can it compare?

“Lord! in heaven and earth thy lordship of the gods none equals thee!”

There are yet some mutilated lines to complete this magnificent ode of pristine idolatry, calling on this “king of kings” to favour his dwelling the city of Ur, invoking him as “Lord of rest” (that is, of the weekly sabbath rest): and so in broken sounds it dies away.

In such strains did the kings and priests of Ur adore the moon as it “walked in brightness” through the crystalline spaces of a Babylonian sky.

Mr. Boscawen has given this liturgical hymn (*The Bible and the Monuments*, p. 59), and remarks on the Moon-god taking the priority among the Semites: “It was so in the days of the Chaldæans’ nomad life, it remained so for centuries after they had become settled in Babylonia. There was but one great centre of moon-worship in Babylonia, and this, strangely enough, the city which we may regard as the birth-place of the Hebrew nation, namely, Ur of the Chaldees, the moon being called ‘Lord of Ur’; but there were numerous shrines of the Sun-god, indeed every city had its local sun-god or solar hero” (p. 61).

In the engraved seal-cylinder of Ur-ba’u this god is set forth *Ur-ba’u.* under his usual symbol of the crescent. The design seems to represent the introduction by priestesses of a female votary, led by the hand to the presence of a venerable enthroned personage, probably the priest-king himself, who propitiously stretches out his own right hand, wearing a solid bracelet round the wrist. The priestesses have a peculiar crown-like mitre, the new votary a simple fillet round the head. All the disengaged hands are upheld in the religious attitude known as “the lifting up of

hands." The votary wears a long garment reaching to the feet, and bordered with a stripe; over it a sort of tunic, cut with that long sweeping curve which we see in later Assyrian costume, and fringed.

The principal priestess has the marked Babylonian dress characterised by its many *frounces*, which we cannot see without a smile, and which we find many ages later, worn by women of the *Ruten*, from the same country, in the Egyptian triumphs.\* These are produced by the spiral winding of very long shawls or similar constituents of dress. Mr. Loftus describes the dancing boy in a dress with frounces of red, yellow, and blue, whom he saw performing in Chaldæa,† and Mr. G. Smith gives an account of a dancer similarly dressed ‡ in a frounced and fringed garment of red and blue. The form and colours are surely relics of primæval fashion, and the colours symbolical of the various heavenly bodies to whose worship the dancers were devoted. Red was the colour of Nergal (Mars), blue of Nebo (Mercury), pale yellow of Ishtar (Venus).

The third month of the year was sacred to the Moon-god, and its Semitic name *Sivan* is connected "in all probability" with his Semitic name *Sin*, as Sir Henry Rawlinson has pointed out.§

This was the month devoted to the very important task of making the bricks which they "had for stone," and Sin was the patron of the work. The month nearly corresponds with May.

Early Poly-  
theism.

The walls and at least three great sacred buildings in Ur were the work of the great and renowned king Ur-ba'u, namely, the temple of Sin the Moon-god, another called Bit-

\* Wilkinson, *Anc. Egyptians*, Vol. I., p. 391.

† *Chald. and Susiana*, p. 22.

‡ *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 130.

§ *Herod.*, Vol. I., p. 505, ed. 1862.

tingal, and the tower of stages of which we have spoken, called Bit-sareser. The polytheism of this very early age is shewn by his having built, besides these, a temple to Nana, or Ishtar (Astarte, "the daughter of the Moon-god," as she is called in the hymn), at Erech, another to the Sun-god Samas (Shemesh) at Larsa (now Senkereh), another to Bel, and a separate one to Belat "his lady" (Beltis the wife of Bel), at Nipur (Niffer), another to Sar-Ili "his king," the supreme god Il, "the king of the gods," at Zirculla. In truth, polytheism was stamped on the earth in temples and towers, and the warlike or beneficent works of kings. Rimmon was the patron of the all-important irrigation; Sin of brickmaking and building; Nergal of war. Polytheism glittered in scrolls of light in the constellations of the firmament; it measured days and months, and years and cycles, and by its auguries of good or ill decided the least ways of house-life, and the greatest collisions of nations. It has been observed that gods were identified with stars before the invention of writing in Babylonia, "and that the most natural symbol of a deity was thought to be a star," which is accordingly the "determinative" \* of the names of gods in cuneiform inscriptions. "It is plain," writes Prof. Sayce, "that the full development of astro-theology cannot have been much earlier than B.C. 2000." † And Mr. George Smith gives the same date for the development of systematic mythology: "2,000 years before the Christian era it was already completed, and its deities definitely connected into a system, which remained with little change down to the close of the kingdom." ‡ And M. Lenormant writes at length to the same effect. § It is very interesting to

\* >>Y in its later conventional form; originally a star of eight rays.

† "Astron. of Babylon." *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. III., p. 176.

‡ *Chald. Gen.*, p. 52.

§ *La Magie*, p. 114; also see *L s Dieux de Babylone*, p. 20. Paris, 1877.

find Prof. Sayce from another point of view, writing thus in his excellent *Lectures on Babylonian Literature*\* :—

“The Gisdhubar epic on the one side cannot be older than the formation of the Accadian calendar and zodiac, which, as it begins with the sign of Aries, must be later than B.C. 2300.”

“On the other hand Accadian had ceased to be spoken before the seventeenth century B.C., and the earliest engraved gems we possess have representations taken not only from the adventures of Gisdhubar, but from other myths as well. Perhaps, therefore, we cannot be far wrong, in assigning the composition of the epic to about B.C. 2000, and referring the independent lays out of which it is composed to the centuries that immediately preceded. The bloom of Accadian poetry might then be placed just four thousand years ago, when the nature-myths, which had once expressed a very real and definite meaning, had grown faint and misunderstood, and become the subjects of numberless ballads and hymns.”

The whole system, then, of sidereal worship, with its hierarchy of the Chaldaean Olympus, was in full working order when Abram was born in his father's house, in “Ur of the Chaldees”; and this family even had been drawn into the stream, for “thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood (Euphrates), even Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nahor, and they served other gods.”

When the child saw the rising sun lift its orb above the mountains of Elam, he beheld a god, defender of the men of Sippara and of Larsa. Even the morning, the evening, and the mid-day sun had different names (as in Egypt), Dumuzi (Thammuz), and Tu or Tutu, the one the “Sun of Life,” the other the god of death,† who was received by

---

\* P. 41.

† “Astron. of Babylon.” *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. III., p. 165.



the gigantic guardians into the nether world,\* and Adar the southern sun.†

Such must have been his thoughts, as the child's wistful eyes pursued "the last faint pulse of quivering light" towards the "land of Martu," little thinking that thither his own pilgrimage would be led; and when above the darkening ziggurat, which rose like huge stairs to heaven, the stars would come out of the fading sky, he would be taught to mark the pole-star Dayan-same, and the splendid configuration of the giant which we call Orion, and the stars of strong influence called interpreters and judges and counsellors; those bright and searching "eyes" the planets he would hail as the masters of destiny, the moon and sun among the mystic seven, with Mercury, Venus, Saturn, Jupiter, and Mars in the order here given. Sulpa-uddu,‡ "the messenger of the rising sun," from its colour called "the blue star," was the planet Mercury, the star of Nebo. It was known as "the prince of the men of Kharran," the far northern city which was to be the second home of Terakh till his death. In that translucid heaven the varying phases of beautiful Venus, like a lesser moon, are visible, and made it the favourite of all eyes. The records of the Chaldæan observers are singularly striking and happy in their phrases of native poetry. How interesting is, for instance, this tablet, translated by Prof. Sayce, with its life-like eye-witness of the stars' behaviour, and abrupt warnings, or auguries of good! §

"Venus drew forth a rising" (a slight haze creates a visible dawn). Misfortune.

"In its orbit duly it grows in size.

"Venus a rising does not kindle. Prosperity.

\* *Chald. Gen.*, p. 248.

† *La Magie*, p. 120.

‡ Or, Dunpa-uddu.

§ *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. III., p. 197.

“Afterwards its station it makes to ascend, and proceeds, and,  
 Venus rises, and the star Niru like a flag floated.  
 “The view is clear. The country is smitten.  
 “Rebellion is hostile. Cities by arms are oppressed.”

Venus was identified with the goddesses Ishtar and Bilat, and was the tutelary of Agadé and of Erech.

Saturn was a star of sinister augury, and from its feeble light was called Kus, darkness, and in Semitic Kaivanu, the Hebrew Kiun. Jupiter was the star of Merodach, the special patron of great Babylon. “The red planet Mars” was the star of Nergal, “he who goes forth in strength,” and was claimed as “the king of Cutha.” It was reckoned among the stars of Martu or the west. One would think that in the lapse of ages he had changed his colour, since it is called in these ancient observations “The White Star,” although in the celebrated stage-tower of Borsippa his colour is a full red. But it is well known that this planet, most like the earth, has its seasons, and presents the singular aspect of a spreading whiteness from the growth of snow round the polar regions, and this may account for the epithet “white.” His warlike character was marked by the titles\* of “plunderer,” “agent of deaths,” and “star of the chariot.”

Among such lore was Abram's boyhood passed. It was attributed to him by his remote descendants that he had taught astronomy to the Egyptians, and it seems highly probable that they learned it from † the men of Chaldæa. It would seem that beneath this sidereal cultus lay a more ancient Turanian system of elemental powers and magic rites used without special sanctuaries. Rising above the swarm of deceitful omens, how sublime is that sure word of destiny spoken by Jehovah to His servant, when “He brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell

\* Eawlinson, *Anc. Mon.*, Vol. II., p. 546.

† Proctor, *Saturn*, p. 189.



the stars, if thou be able to number them : and He said unto him, So shall thy seed be. And he believed in Jehovah ; and He counted it to him for righteousness." \*

We have seen that in the hymn to the Moon-god he was invoked as " Lord of Rest." This must refer to the Sabbath-rest, the new moons and Sabbaths having been ever closely connected. " The Sabbath-rest was known," writes Prof. Sayce, " to the Accadians, who had been led by their astronomical observations to set apart the seventh, fourteenth, twenty-first, and twenty-eighth days of the month, as days of *sulum* or rest, on which certain works were forbidden." " But the Assyro-Babylonian Sabbath differed from the Hebrew Sabbath in its essentially lunar character. In the Old Testament, Sabbaths and new moons are distinguished from each other ; in Babylonia and Assyria, the feast of the new moon was necessarily a Sabbath. The Babylonian calendar, in fact, was based on the week of seven days."

We cannot suppose that Abraham's descendants first observed the Sabbath in Egypt. We find that it was observed by the Akkadians and Semites in Chaldaea whence Abraham came.

The Book of Genesis distinctly says that God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, *because* that in it He had rested ; a primal cause which is echoed in the giving of the law by God Himself when He said, " Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy " . . . . " *for* in six days Jehovah made heaven and earth," etc., " and rested the seventh day, *wherefore* Jehovah blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it." †

An additional reason given in the re proclamation of the law does not invalidate the original one ; and an astronomical connexion with the moon's time of revolution only more

---

\* Gen. 15. 4, 5, 6.

† Ex. 20. 10, 11.

plainly bears the image and superscription of the great King, who before resting from His work, had "set" or appointed the moon as well as the sun "for signs and for seasons, and for days, and years." Why should we "accept the week as of pagan origin," and why should the day which God's servants called "a delight, the holy of Jehovah, honourable,"\* have sprung from a sinister planet, and unlucky auguries of the monthly prognosticators? Surely "the rest of Jehovah thy God" was the pristine ordinance never, as it would seem, wholly lost, and now revindicated from all lower uses, and associations of ill-starred gloom or sensual laziness, to its first glory. The Sabbath is called by the memorable name, "day of rest of the heart" in an early calendar,† written in Assyrian, and from the Akkadian equivalent the word "Sabbath" is derived, "sabattu"; "*sabattu*" is also explained to mean "complete," in *W. A. I.* II., 25, 14, says Prof. Sayce.‡ Let it be noticed that this "Sabbath" was "a feast," "a festival," "the white day"; as well as a holy day of rest and sacrifice.

It is clear that when Abram was brought up in his father's house at Ur of the Chaldees, the seventh day was a sacred day of rest; and the very word *sulum*, which is, I suppose, equivalent to the Hebrew *shalom*, is fragrant with thoughts of peace, salutation, benediction, and salvation.

It is an inquiry of absorbing interest how far the first and true revelation still lingered among the several leading races of the early world. The means of solving this question in its several branches are now being restored to us.

Let us first then inquire whether the idea of "the Holy One that inhabiteth eternity" was really lost. Damascius (born about A.D. 480),§ citing Eudemus the peripatetic, about

\* Isa. 58. 13.

† *W. A. I.*, II., 32. 1.

‡ Sayce, *Hibbert Lectures*, p. 76.

§ Cory's *Fragments*. Second Edition, p. 318; and see Lenormant, *Les Dieux de Babylone*, p. 6, 1877; see Appendix.

eight centuries earlier, says that "of the barbarians the Babylonians seem to *pass over in silence the One principle of the universe*, but to make two, Tauthe and Apasōn," etc. (τῶν δε Βαβυλῶνων εὐκασί Βαβυλώνιοι μὲν τὴν μίαν τῶν ὅλων ἀρχὴν σιγῇ παρίεναι, δύο δὲ ποιῆιν, Ταυθὲ καὶ Απασῶν, κ. τ. λ.)

This appears to be the true account of the matter; and the heathen neo-Platonist philosopher understood what he was writing about. The inferior "gods" were creatures, but the sole first creator is taken for granted, and rarely appears. See, for instance, the portion of the creation-tablets given by Mr. G. Smith,\* where the one God is explaining to the newly created man his duties, or that fragment which recounts the rebellion of the angels.† Thus wrote the late Mr. Fox Talbot: ‡ "Amidst the chaos of names a feeling of the real unity of the divine nature is visible. The phrase 'God and man' sometimes occurs. 'God and the king' is very frequent. No particular god is here named or intended, but the word 𐎗-𐎎 § is put absolutely, like the Greek τὸ θεῖον, and may be translated either 'God' or 'heaven.'"

In Mr. Boscawen's account of the creation-tablets,|| I cannot think him right in his statement: "it was necessary for the Babylonian to develop the Creator, while the Hebrew starts with the postulate 'there is a God; he is the Creator.'" For I do not think the idea of creation is involved in the words, "the chaos Tiamat was the genitrix (or, as G. Smith translates, 'the producing mother') of them all." This chaos is surely no more to be identified with the Creator than the earth, or the water, in the Book of Genesis when it is said,

\* *Chald. Gen.*, p. 80.

† *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. IV., p. 349; *Records of the Past*. Vol. VII., p. 123.

‡ *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. II., p. 35.

§ *Ana Akkadian, ilu Assyrian, i.e., god*; but constantly prefixed as a "determinative" to the names of particular gods.

|| *Academy*, pp. 219, 344. 1877.

“Let the earth (or the waters) bring forth.” The one originator of all is (as Damascius says) passed over in silence. Let us hear M. Lenormant\* : —

“When we penetrate beneath the surface of gross polytheism it (namely, the religion of Assyria and Babylonia) had acquired from popular superstition, and revert to the original and higher conceptions, we shall find the whole based on the idea of the unity of the Deity, the last relic of the primitive revelation disfigured by and lost in the monstrous ideas of pantheism, confounding the creature with the Creator, and transforming the Deity into a god-world whose manifestations are to be found in all the phænomena of nature” . . . .

“The supreme God, the first and sole principle from whom all other deities were derived, was Ilu, whose name signifies God *par excellence*. Their idea of him was too comprehensive, too vast, to have any determined external form, or consequently to receive in general the adoration of the people; and from this point of view there is a certain analogy between Ilu and the Cronos of the Greeks, with whom he was compared by the latter. In Chaldæa it does not seem that any temple was ever specially dedicated to him.” His name, indeed, is preserved in the most ancient name of Bab-ili, “Gate of God.” This is, however, the Semitic name, which is exactly equivalent to the Turanian Ka-dimirra; or, as M. Menant reads, Ka-dingira.

It is deeply interesting to read that at one at least of the Chaldæan schools monotheism was taught down to a late date. “That at Orchoë or Erech was . . . well known, and maintained its reputation down to the times of the Romans. In the period of the Seleucidæ the doctrine of the unity of God was distinctly taught there: as we know from tablets with cunei-

---

\* *Anc. Hist. of the East*, Vol. I., p. 452; and see *La Magie*, p. 102, 117.

form inscriptions, dated in the reign of several Greek kings, found at Warka, and now in the British Museum. The only name of a deity found in them, and this is many times repeated, is "God One." \* This may have been, as in Egypt, a system of reserved and esoteric instruction. At all events this very city of Erech, from the time when it was the capital of Gilgames, was given over to the worship of Ishtar and other idols.

The progress of corrupt worship is distinctly traced by Mr. G. Smith † in this very case of Ishtar. "Her worship was at first subordinate to that of Anu; and as she was goddess of love, while Anu was god of heaven, it is probable that the first intention in the mythology was only to represent love as heaven-born; but in time a more sensual view prevailed, and the worship of Ishtar became one of the darkest features in Babylonian mythology. As the worship of this goddess increased in favour, it gradually superseded that of Anu, until in time his temple, the house of heaven, came to be regarded as the temple of Venus." Again, writing of the time of Izdubar, he tells us ‡ "The city of Erech, originally a seat of the worship of Anu, was now one of the foremost cities in this Ishtar worship."

We find evidence, indeed, in some fragments of legal tablets written in Akkadian, of the early date of the most revolting practices, even in connexion with the worship of Anu himself.

The mode of worship in primitive Babylonia is receiving fresh illustration day by day. It is certain that it was observed from week to week, and from festival to festival, and from fast to fast, with all pomp and splendour; with processions, music and hymns of high-wrought adoration, and impassioned prayer. Probably the burning of incense was an accessory from early times, as we may learn from Khasisadra's sacrifice on issuing

\* Lenormant, *Anc. Hist.*, Vol. I., p. 495; *Les prem. Civ.*, Vol. II., p. 137.

† *Chald. Gen.*, p. 56.

‡ *Chald. Gen.*, p. 56.

from the ark.\* But it is certain that propitiatory sacrifices were offered in abundance.

*Human  
sacrifice.*

The principal victims were the ram and the bull, the most valued subjects of man, as indeed the first and second signs of the zodiac bear witness. But to these a fearful addition must be made: I speak of human sacrifice. The horrible practice of parents devoting their own children in the fire is traced, in 2 Kings 17. 31, to the inhabitants of Sepharvaïm, that is, the two cities of Sippara, separated by the stream of the Euphrates; or rather, says M. Menant, by a canal† called Nahar-Agadé. One of these was called Sippar-sa-Samas, "Sippara of the Sun-god" (the present Abu-habba, where Mr. Rassam has made memorable discoveries); the other, Sippar-sa-Anunit, was the ancient capital of Sargon the First, of which we have before spoken, Agadé.

The men of Sepharvaïm, we are told, when transplanted to Samaria, were those who "burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaïm"; the former, Adru, a form of Shamash the Sun-god, says Lenormant, the latter, Anu, each with the addition Melek, king. The temple of Samas at Sippara was originally built by Ur-ba'u, king of Ur.

It is now clear that those Semitic races who practised this form of worship did not originate it, but received it from the Akkadians, who were their instructors in so much besides. M. Lenormant called attention to a fragment bearing most distinctly on this matter,‡ and Prof. Sayce has since treated it in an interesting paper read by him to the Society of Biblical Archæology.§

Prof. Sayce holds that "it was not only the worship of the sun, and all that it implied, which was borrowed by the

\* G. Smith, *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 191.

‡ *Les. prem. Civ.*, Vol. II., p. 196.

† Menant, *Babylone*, p. 96.

§ *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. IV., p. 25.



Semitic from the Accadian, but the dreadful rites with which it was associated as well";\* and this inference he confirms by two cuneiform texts: one is that part of an Akkadian poem of pre-Semitic age mentioned by M. Lenormant, and of which Prof. Sayce gives the original Akkadian text and the Assyrian version, with his translation, which in effect agrees entirely with M. Lenormant's:—

"The augur cried thus:—The offspring who raises the head among mankind;—(his) offspring for his life he shall give; the head of the offspring for the head of the man he shall give; the neck of the offspring for the neck of the man he shall give; the breast of the offspring for the breast of the man he shall give."†

"This highly interesting text," observes Prof. Sayce, "gives us distinct evidence of the doctrine of vicarious sacrifice among the Akkadians, as well as of the Akkadian origin of the sacrifice of the first-born." He then quotes "a passage from the great astronomical work drawn up for the library of Sargon of Agade . . . and based on Akkadian originals," of which we have before spoken.

"When the air-god (Rammanu) is fine, prosperity.

"On the high places the son is burnt:"

thus shewing the place and mode of this terrific sacrifice; and, we may add, the regular and common-place way in which it was regarded. Moreover, in the magnificent De Clercq collection of seal-cylinders are intaglios which clearly represent human sacrifices, and are so classified and described in the catalogue (*Tome II.*, pl. VII. 30 *bis*; pl. XIX. 178, 180). It is appalling to inspect these contemporary artistic records of the Sumerian age.

This is a topic of deep and awful import, to which we may have occasion to return in the course of this work.

We therefore will content ourselves with the sufficient proof thus given that the question, "shall I give my first-born for my

\* See also Sayce, *Bab. Lit.*, p. 46.

† Sayce, *Hibbert Lectures*, p. 77.

transgression : the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul ? ”\* was answered in the affirmative when Abram was a boy in Ur of the Chaldees.

Among the ceremonies of worship, the use of a sacred ark dedicated to a deity would seem to have existed in the earliest times in Babylonia, as it did in so notable a manner among the Egyptians ; for in the sixth tablet of the great series, “ the ark of his god Lugal-banda is mentioned in Mr. G. Smith’s translation in connexion with some observances of worship.†

The traces of religious belief on the great subjects of human destiny in the life to come are very important, and stir our deepest feelings. As we draw nearer the fountain-heads of history, “ such thoughts, the wreck of paradise,” more clearly reveal themselves.

Religious  
ideas.

The consciousness of sin,‡ and its desert and punishment, the origin of temptation and transgression,§ the fall of angels and of man,|| the flood as the punishment of human iniquity,¶ the fear of death (“ death I feared, and lay down on the ground,” “ the waters of death will not cleanse thy hands ”), the reverence and yearning for righteousness, and belief in its reward at the hands of God,\*\* the belief in immortality of the soul,†† in judgment to come, in a heaven of blessedness and a place of punishment, are all now brought to light as “ articles of faith ” among Akkadians and Semites alike, gradually entangled and overlaid in the “ many inventions ” of the “ evil imagination of man’s heart,” losing their only true significance and sanction as men “ did not like to retain God in their knowledge.” In fact,

\* Mic. vi. 7.

† *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 175. “ Long lists of these arks are given,” says Mr. Roscawen, “ in *W. A. I.* II., and they appear to have been sacred barges like the boat of the Egyptian Osiris.”

‡ *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. II., p. 76 ; *Records*, Vol. VII., p. 151.

§ *Chald. Gen.*, p. 84.

|| *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 135.

¶ *Assyr. Disc.*, pp. 177, 181.

\*\* *Ibid.*, p. 193.

†† *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. I., p. 106 ; Vol. IV., p. 7 ; Oppert, *L’Immort. de l’Ame chez les Chald.*



the result of all the investigation of recent years is that which has been most accurately summed up by St. Paul in the beginning of his epistle to the Romans.

There is one point, however, of especial importance, to which we shall have occasion to revert, but which must be lightly touched at once, as it regards the great beliefs of Abraham's early days (*Schrader, by Whitehouse, II. 313*). It is the resurrection of the dead. This belief seems to have been especially associated with the great god of Babylon, Marduk (Merodach), of whom we will now speak. Resurrec-  
tion.

Marduk was identified with the planet Jupiter. His Akkadian name, which was but slightly altered, was Amar-utuki; \* and it is now found out that his worship at Babylon must have been of extreme antiquity, as it was *restored* by the ancient monarch Agu-kak-rimi, † and he is mentioned as the son of Ea in the tablet of the "Seven Wicked Spirits." ‡ He was called "The God of Hosts," viz., of stars. "Marduk," writes M. Lenormant, § "is one of the types of those gods who die and rise again to life periodically, characteristic of the religions of the shores of the Euphrates and Tigris, of Syria and Phœnicia. The famous pyramid of the royal city of Babylon passed for his tomb, where they shewed to devotees his sepulchral chamber, afterwards plundered by Xerxes, which they called *the place of rest of Marduk*." He is called "the merciful one who takes pleasure in raising the dead to life." (*Dawn, etc., 696*.) Asari is a title of Marduk, identified by Hommel with the Egyptian Osiris (Ausiri).

I have always been impressed with the deep, penitent and longing spirit of Chaldæan religious documents as in contrast with the mood of the Egyptian formulæ of devotion. It is like

\* Lenormant, *Les prem. Civ.*, Vol. II., p. 170.

† *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 225.

‡ *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 399; *Records of the Past*, Vol. IX., p. 143.

§ *Les prem. Civ.*, Vol. II., p. 171. On Marduk see also M. Lenormant's Essay, *Les dieux de Babylone*, Paris, 1877.

the great gulf between the Pharisee and the Publican in the Temple.

The same thought is expressed by Dr. Pressensé, "Egypt was self-satisfied; it might be called the Pharisaic nation of antiquity," etc. (*Ant. World and Christianity*, 84).

But the wail of the heart-stricken miserable sinner breaks out in Chaldæa—

"Falling with his weight of cares  
Upon the great world's altar-stairs  
That rise through darkness up to God."

"Let the god whom I know not be pacified toward me!"

Mr. Boscawen followed this line of inquiry in a paper read some years ago to the Victoria Institute, comparing these cries "*de profundis*" with the penitential Psalms of Holy Scripture.

A hymn is given by M. Lenormant\* which belongs to a collection of magic formulæ, and contains an "expression of the belief in the resurrection of the dead, the care of whom would be naturally attributed to Marduk, as a god who himself died and revived. This is one of the first indications which one can hitherto take hold of as to the ideas of the Chaldæans and Babylonians regarding the future life."

In the Akkadian text of the "Seven Evil Spirits," Marduk is called "Protector of the Covenant," says Prof. Sayce. His part as the earnest, pitiful, and indefatigable redresser of wrong, and reliever of misery, is a very important feature, and worthy of careful attention.

Marduk was identified with Asari-mulu-dugga, the merciful helper of the human race, whom the Akkadians invoked in every necessity as the "eldest son of Ea," the god of the abyss and of wisdom. He was the great mediator of the old religion, and to him was assigned the power of "bringing the dead back to life." This, therefore, was not a later develop-

---

\* Also given in *Chald. Magic*, p. 193; and by Mr. Boscawen, *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. IV., p. 297, in a very interesting paper.

ment of the Semitic system, but part of the ancient heritage. There is much in this to remind us of the Egyptian Osiris.\* The Egyptian analogies to the seven portals of Hades to be passed successively, with their guardians, the central judgment-hall, the water of life, and the mystic bark of Ea, elsewhere described, are very remarkable, and deserve mature study.

As among the Egyptians, the lore of magic abounded. *Indeed it is well known that from first to last the Chaldæans were the renowned masters of the art, from the highest form of astrology down to the lowest jugglery.* *Magic.*

Auguries, spells, amulets, inscribed phylacteries, invocations against evil spirits and diseases of every sort, are testified by the tablets to have been in continual use among the Akkadians, from whom the Semitic races learned this whole system of superstitious vanities.

Besides the epic and the lyric poetry, which is emerging from the darkness of four thousand years, there are popular proverbs which will be available ere long in illustration of their ways of life. M. Lenormant has given a few specimens; such as these:—

*(On retribution.)*

“Thou go'st to spoil

“The field o' th' foe!

“One comes to spoil

“Thy field,—the foe!”

*(Good out of evil.)*

“Oh! be it mine to eat the fruit of death,

“And so transform it into fruit of life!”

*(A field song of good omen.)*

“The wheat of uprightness

“Unto its top of thriving growth shall press:

“The secret spell

“We know right well!

“The wheat of plenteousness

“Unto its top of thriving growth shall press:

“The secret spell

“We know right well!” †

\* Prof. Hommel has since proposed such analogies. *Oriental Cong.*, London, 1892, Vol. II., p. 227, &c. See Appendix. † Lenormant, *Les prem. Civ.*, Vol. II., p. 201.

This little ditty, which I have put into rhyme to avoid the flatness of mere lines of literal translation, may well remind us of the cheery Egyptian threshing-song to the oxen.\* There are, indeed, snatches of pleasant song which the ploughmen of Akkad would sing to their oxen on the threshing floor and in the furrowed field. These are given by Prof. Sayce in his *Lectures on Babylonian Literature*.† It is a happy relief from sad and solemn studies to hear, as it were, the chirping of grasshoppers, and find “the old poetic fields” blooming from the dust of this “primitive and ante-Semitic Chaldæa,” of which Ur was the ancient mother-town, and Terakh, Nakhor, Abram, and Lot were citizens.

In the Abbé Vigouroux’s now renowned work *La Bible et les Découvertes modernes*, 6me. ed., i. 335, etc., he has argued the Chaldæan origin of Abraham from the linguistic side in an elaborate way, and Mr. Boscawen has lately at some length explained the affinity of the Hebrew and Phœnician languages with the Babylonian and Assyrian in *The Bible and the Monuments*, chap. I. He had previously argued *The Historic evidences for the Migration of Abraham* in a very interesting manner. (*Trans. Vict. Inst.* (1886), xx. 92, etc.)

It seems clear that in every-day life the abominations of idolatry would press on the faithful servant of the One God, as he was earnestly striving to rise from the entanglement and manifold snares of the worship of innumerable “other gods.” As in Egypt, so in Babylonia, it is not so much anything like absolute darkness as the multitudinous refraction and colouring of the light of heaven which meets our eyes.

The soul of a man (how much more of a child) might on all sides be “secretly enticed,” as well as outwardly “driven,” to “worship and serve the creature more than the Creator”; and at last to lose sight of the Creator altogether. In reading,

---

\* Wilkinson, *Pop. Acc.*, Vol. II., p. 43.

† P. 69.

even in their wreck and ruin, in a far distant age, and with the eyes of a Christian of perhaps the thirtieth generation, these heartfelt prayers, praises, adoration—these narratives so honestly believed, so carefully recorded,—we may feel in some palpable degree the spell, and verify to ourselves the necessity of a sharp and sudden breach, a stern renunciation of the entire order of familiar life. For these ancient people (like the Athenians of St. Paul's day, and with far more earnestness), were "very religious." All that they did was sanctioned by the best they knew of faith and devotion. Their most costly efforts were devoted to the gods; the temples, "the houses of their delight," were the prominent features of every city, and not, as afterwards in Assyria, mere adjuncts to the palaces. Their invasions of conquest, their magnificent public works of irrigation and the like, were all devoted to the gods. In their endless votive inscriptions, their psalms of adoration, their humble and penitent prayers, we have only to change the *object*, and all would be well.

Only read Jehovah for Sin or Marduk, and we Christians stand rebuked by their devotion.

The house of Terakh had turned to "*other gods*," as we know from Holy Scripture. It is a strange thing to find in the Talmud that Terakh's wife is called "Amthela, or Amtelai, the daughter of Karnebo." There was a town called by the name Kar-Nebo (Kar-Nabu, wall of Nebo) in Assyria, mentioned on the Paris Michaux Stone.\*

This was not far from Bagdad. Does not "daughter of Karnebo" mean a native of this town? or should we now refer it rather to Karnavu, an Arabian city mentioned by Hommel from one of Glaser's Minæan inscriptions. (Hommel, *Anc. Heb. Trad.* 250, 274.)

---

\* *Records of the Past*, Vol. IX., p. 94; Del. *Wo lag das Par.?* 206.

It is interesting to find in Mesopotamia the name of a town Til-ša-turkhi (Del. Gen. 11. 25). I have long since suggested the comparison of "turakhu," the Assyrian name of the antelope, which was, I think, a sacred and sacrificial animal among the Chaldæans, with the name of Terakh. Prof. Sayce now says: "Terah is Tarkhu, the name of a god among the Hittites (as in the name of Tarkhu-lara, king of Gurgum, and Tarkhu-nazi, king of Malatiyeh). It seems to be the same as Tarku or Tarqu (as in Tarkondêmos). Turgu, the Kassite Bel, has been compared. A cuneiform tablet states that Turku represented the god Rimmon or Hadad." (*Exp. Times*, May 1897, p. 357.) But is it not rather the antelope?

Chaldæan  
pic.

The shades of the picture must be duly painted. Religion had turned to superstition, and superstition in its darker mood had brought forth magic, the great besetting sin of the Chaldæans, by which the children of Abraham in the days of their captivity long afterwards became so deeply tainted. Earlier than the days of Terakh, we know that this malign and gloomy spell possessed the souls of his fellow-countrymen.

The old Akkadian tablets bear witness to this. Rhythmic charms were sung, "non innoxia verba," to bring evil on an enemy.

Thus the Assyrians, and the Babylonians before them, thought to utilize for their malicious ends the power of those swarming evil spirits who were (as they believed) the authors of every species of disease, and who might, as Prof. Sayce writes, "be swallowed with the food and drink that support life." They counted no less than 300 spirits of heaven, and 600 spirits of earth. The charms were in the old Akkadian tongue, and doubtless of most ancient date. They are bad enough for the hags in "Macbeth." This is the style; and a little will suffice. The tablet is translated by Prof. Sayce in *Records of the Past*, and still more recently by Mr. George



Smith in his excellent manual of the history of Assyria.\* The case of the victim is thus "lively set forth" :—

" The evil curse like a demon fixes on a man  
As a scourge voice over him is fixed  
An evil voice over him is fixed  
The evil curse, the ban, the madness  
That man the evil curse slaughters like a lamb  
His god from over him departs  
His goddess, the giver of counsel, has stationed herself without  
The scourging voice like a cloak covers him and bears him away."†

It is evidently going hard with the poor victim. What must be done for him? Two things were orthodox :—

An exorcism must deliver him, and a counter-mine must be driven for him under the sorcerer, who must thus be "hoisted with his own petard."

First, for instance. An exorcism :—

" The painful plague, the potent plague,  
The plague which quits not a man,  
The plague-demon who departs not,  
The plague unremovable, the evil plague,  
Conjure, O Spirit of heaven! Conjure, O Spirit of earth!" †

But perhaps this is rather a prophylactic than an antidote. So we will take the following :—

" May the sick man, by offerings of mercy (and) peace, like copper  
shine brilliantly. To this man  
May the Sun-god give life!  
O Merodach (first-born son of the deep),  
The blessing and the dazzling glory are thine!  
Conjure, O Spirit of heaven! Conjure, O Spirit of earth!" †

But next, as to the sorcerer. The counter-charm :—

" Like this date which is cut and cast into the fire  
The burning flame shall consume, and to its stalk he who plucks  
(it) shall not restore (it),  
For the dish of the king it shall not be used ;

\* Published by S.P.C.K., p. 17; see also *Chald. Magic*, p. 61.

† Sayce, *Hibbert Lectures*, Appendix III., pp. 471, 472.

‡ *Ibid.*, p. 450.

(So) may the guardian-priest cause the ban to depart from him  
 (and) unloose the bond  
 Of the torturing disease, the sin, the backsliding, the wicked-  
 ness, the sinning,  
 The disease which exists in my body, my flesh (and) my muscles.  
 Like this date may it be cut, and on this day may the burning  
 flame consume (it) !  
 May the ban depart that I may see the light !”\*

We must note the symbolic actions which marked these magic rites, and the antiquity of the opinion that “curses fly home to roost.”

The following is a benignant spell, of the kind apparently alluded to in the little harvest-song which we have already given. The translation is by Prof. Sayce.

“ The pure pourer of libations to Ea, the messenger of Merodach,  
 am I,  
 The coal I have kindled, and I lull to rest,  
 The fire have I lighted and I increase.  
 The whole offering have I offered and I glorify.  
 Like the coal I have kindled I will lull to rest.  
 Like the fire I have lighted I will increase.  
 Like the whole-offering I have offered I will glorify.  
 May the god of herbs, the assembly of god and man, unloose  
 the knot he has knotted !  
 From the knot of the heart may the god and goddess of ——  
 the son of —— deliver him !  
 May his backsliding be outpoured on this day !  
 May they forgive him ! May they deliver him !” †

This is in the spirit of many old staves of benediction in all ages, down to those still sung in country villages in England to bless the crops and apple-trees. Compare the field song given before.

The reader who is curious in this matter may find other formulæ of the same kind in *Records of the Past*, Vols. I. and II. ; and an elaborate and learned work on Magic among the Chaldeæans was written by M. Lenormant, and is available to

\* Sayce, *Hibbert Lectures*, p. 473.

† *Ibid.*, p. 473.



the English reader in a translation sanctioned and amended by the author.\*

To this I am happy to add a more recent work, viz., *Babylonian Magic and Sorcery*, by Leonard W. King, of the B. M. (Luzac, 1896). The "Prayers of the Lifting up of the Hands" were written in metre, "rough form of verse and half-verse," with rubrics for ceremonial use (p. xxvii), and burning of incense (p. xxix). Offerings were presented of "pure water, honey, butter, dates, garlic, corn and grain, various kinds of flesh, fragments of gold, lapis-lazuli, alabaster," etc. "Pure water simply offered in a vessel before the god, or used for sprinkling on a green bough in his presence." Gifts to propitiate the god and incense were offered before the words of the incantation can take effect (p. xxx).

The Egyptians were scarcely less given to the use of spells, amulets, exorcisms, and the whole armoury of magic. Such things must not be overlooked by those who would endeavour to estimate fairly the spiritual thralldom from which in all ages the divine Redeemer has set His children free. When we turn from these debasing superstitions, and all the pitiful apparatus of idolatry, to the amplitude of Abraham's single faith in Jehovah, who among us can duly prize that "precious faith," the saving gift of God? Who can value aright the goodly heritage of Abraham's sons according to the promise?

---

\* *Anc. Chald. Magic*, Bagster, 1877.

## CHAPTER IV.

## POLITICAL AND SOCIAL LIFE IN CHALDÆA.

WE will now turn to the polity, and laws, and transaction of business. "It is the opinion of the majority of Assyrian scholars," says Mr. G. Smith in his important work, *Assyrian Discoveries*,\* "that the civilization, literature, mythology, and science of Babylonia and Assyria were not the work of a Semitic race, but of a totally different people, speaking a language quite distinct from that of all the Semitic tribes. There is, however, a more remarkable point than this: it is supposed that at a very early period the Akkadian or Turanian population, with its high cultivation and remarkable civilization, was conquered by the Semitic race, and that the conquerors imposed only their language on the conquered, adopting from the subjugated people its mythology, laws, literature, and almost every art of civilization." Prof. Sayce, in his valuable essay on Semitic civilization before quoted, has pointed out how the Semitic people borrowed their principal words of rule, civil authority, and law, from Akkadian sources.

To the same effect writes M. Menant, in his work on Chaldæa.† "These peoples," viz. those ancient possessors of Chaldæa called Sumiri and Akkadi, "had a constitution civil and religious so powerful, that they imposed not only their system of writing, but also their political and religious system on their invaders." It has, however, more recently been rendered doubtful by the surprising results of discoveries at Tello and Niffer, whether the Semitic or Turanian population of Chaldæa were really earliest in the field, as students of Prof. Maspero's *Dawn of Civilization* will discover. "The

\* P. 419.

† *Babylone et la Chald.*, p. 49. Paris, 1875.




political constitution of the Assyro-Chaldæan kings submitted to the influence of that of their predecessors, for we see the new sovereigns adopt their titles, and perpetuate them during the whole duration of the empire."

The most ancient title we can discover, and which is found among those of antediluvian kings, is that of "Shepherd." M. Menant gives the cuneiform monogram of which the original pronunciation is not known,\* "but it was rendered in Assyrian by the articulation *ri'u* (רִיעָה)." The Hebrew word is often used in the Bible, beginning with Abel, who "was a shepherd of sheep." It often occurs in the sense of ruling, and is applied to God as "Shepherd of Israel." The readers of Homer will remember the familiar equivalent. Of all royal titles it is the most pleasing and patriarchal.

The terms used for "throne," and "judge," besides the words of majesty, came from the Akkadian. It is clear that there was a hereditary element in the royalty of those days, which was of course almost the essence of a patriarchal power, but the lines were often broken by usurpation or conquest. There were viceroys of provinces, and chiefs or nobles, like the "princes" of Egypt: and the whole system was sanctioned and knit together by the strongest religious element.

If the king, also sovereign pontiff, was not usually worshipped as a god in his lifetime, like the Pharaohs, as indeed appears in the case of Narâm-Sin, son of Sargon I., as shewn by Prof. Sayce,† at least the more venerated were adored in after ages: as Gilgames, and Suqamuna and Amaraku. Khammurabi is called "god" in his lifetime, so too are Eri-āku, and Pur-Sin of Ur and Gimil-Sin, etc. A seal-cylinder

---

\* . See also  *sib*, Assy. *ri'u*, *belu*, *shepherd*, *lord*. Sayce, *Assyr. Gram.*, No. 237, and , No. 484, *sheep*.

† *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. V., p. 442.

in the De Clercq collection represents "Da-na-tum, the son of Sin-taiar, the servant of the god Rim-Sin" (Eri-āku) (Cat. 187, *text*). Prof. Sayce now explains the name "Amraphel, king of Shinar," as Ammurabi-ilu, *i.e.* Khammurabi the god. M. Lenormant notices\* that the two words expressed by the same ideogram and signifying "god," *ana* and *dimmer*, were sometimes applied to kings,† as in Egypt the title of 𓆎𓅓, "Good God." This subject will be treated in reference to the shepherd-kings.

The priestly office and other chief functions were hereditary among the Chaldæans, properly so called, who are said by Diodorus Siculus to have been the most ancient of the Babylonians. As to the Hebrew name *Kasdim*, for the Chaldæans, it might seem to be formed from "*Casadu*, a common Assyrian word ('to possess'); *Casidu* will be the *nomen agentis*," as Prof. Sayce says in his *Assyrian Grammar*,‡ p. 14. Thus the *Kasdim* would be the possessors of the land where they dwelt: the lords, and not the subject race. But it has been explained as a dialectic variant of the word *Kaldi*, applied in the inscriptions to Southern Chaldæa,§ and a later suggestion has been thrown out by Prof. Sayce in *P. S. B. A.* 1896, p. 172.

The kings and suzerains of ancient Babylonia were far from being always mere despots and tyrants, in the evil sense of those words. We may be sure that their power was limited in many directions by the established strong customs, the "common law" of the generations; the opinion and will of priests and princes, by whom they were surrounded; the exigency of precarious and troubled times, of a very exposed country, and restless royal neighbours. But there are evidences of high aims and beneficent designs for the public good.

\* *Études sur quelques p. des Syllabaires*, p. 14.

† *W. A. I.*, II., 33, l. 34, 35, e-f.

‡ *Assyr. Gram. for Comparative purposes*, Trübner, 1872; not the later *Assyr. Gram.*, Bagster.

§ Schrader, *Gen.* 11. 28.

Doubtless we shall soon know more of the polity and laws of early Babylonia, and the precedents of legal decision in the courts. For social life we may now refer to Prof. Sayce's concise account in his *Private and Social Life among the Babylonians*, R. T. S., and to Mr. Pinches' paper, *Trans. Vict. Inst.* xxvi. 123, &c., and Mr. Boscawen, *Exp. Times*, vi. 371. Prof. Sayce has published in *Records of the Past*\* a few memoranda of decisions so laconic in expression as to be vague and uncertain in import, for the most part; but there are some landmarks, and his comment is valuable: "The patriarchal character of society implied by them (the laws) will be noticed, as well as the superior importance possessed by the mother, denial of whom by the son involved banishment in contrast with the milder penalty enjoined for renunciation of the father. This importance of the mother in family life is still a distinguishing feature of the Finnic Tatar race. The slave, it will be seen, was already placed to some extent under the protection of the state, and the first step on the road towards the amelioration of his condition had been made."

One of these rules regards the "portion of goods," in the shape of real property, to be given to a child. "In every case let a married man put his child in possession of property, provided that he does not make him inhabit it."

Three bear witness to the predominant religious feeling in family life. "For the future a sanctuary shall be erected in a private demesne." †

This law, one would think, might have been made an instrument of religious persecution, such as that which Abraham was said to have undergone, as we shall hereafter notice.

But the next and the following decision seem to secure at

\* Vol. III., p. 21. M. Lenormant has also given and explained these laws, *Chald. Magic*, ch. xxxi.

† The original, both Akkadian and Assyrian, is given by M. Lenormant, *Etudes sur quelques p. des Syllabaires*, p. 79.

least the undisturbed right of property : “(A man) has full possession of his sanctuary in his own high place. The sanctuary (a man) has raised is confirmed to the son who inherits.”

Then we find laws to secure the honour due to father and mother ; and the penalties of denial or family treason. “His father and his mother (a man) shall not (deny).” “A decision. A son says to his father : Thou art not my father, (and) confirms it by (his) nail-mark (on the deed).” That is, I suppose, he formally repudiates the authority of his father by deed duly signed in the usual way by “his mark” with the finger nail on the clay. The penalty follows : “he gives him a pledge, and silver he gives him.” The Assyrian version gives it thus : “he recognises his pledge to him” : he enters into security for the future, and pays a fine.

Next follows the parallel case of denial of the mother, with its severer penalty of personal disgrace and seclusion, or banishment. “A decision. A son says to his mother : Thou art not my mother” ; (in this case nothing is said of a formal deed, yet) “his hair is cut off, (in) the city they exclude him from earth (and) water, and in the house imprison him.” (Assyrian version, “they expel him.”)

In the converse cases, where a father or mother repudiates a son, the father is the more severely visited.

“A decision. A father says to his son : Thou art not my son. In house and brick-building they imprison him.”

“A decision. A mother says to her son : Thou art not my son. In house and property they imprison her.” This seems as if she had the range of her garden or other premises.

A married woman has her property secured to her. An unfaithful wife who repudiates her husband, “into the river they throw her.”

“A decision. A husband says to his wife : Thou art not my wife. Half a maneh of silver he weighs out in payment.”



With regard to the preference given to the wife, M. Lenormant remarks:—"This peculiarity . . . is so much the more worthy of attention, not only because we find nothing similar in the Semitic world, but because it is directly opposed to the spirit of some posterior Babylonish institutions as revolting to morality as they were degrading to womankind, yet consecrated by religion, and as far as I can see of Kushite origin."

These laws shew a very advanced social polity, afterwards exceedingly impaired among many or most of the ruling nations.

The "wild justice" of personal revenge is here well broken in, and life and property efficiently protected. Even the slave is not subject to the irresponsible power of his master; witness: "A decision. A master kills (his) slaves, cuts them to pieces, injures their offspring, drives them from the land and makes them sick; his hand every day a half-measure of corn measures out (in requital)."

Such were some of the laws of Akkad.

In Kouyunjik Mr. G. Smith found half of a curious tablet, copied from a Babylonian original, giving warnings to kings and judges of the evils which would follow the neglect of justice in the country.\* They are most instructive.

The administration of justice receives curious light from the tablets recording law cases in the courts. For instance: Mr. G. Smith gives the following account † of a family lawsuit in the time of Khammurabi, a great king of whom we shall have more to say by and by; that is, about the time of Abraham.

"Zini-nana and Iriba-sin a dispute had. To settle it a judge they took, and to the temple of Samas they entered. In the temple of Samas sentence he pronounced: the slave Lussamar-Samas and the female slave Lislima to be the property of Iriba-sin; the slave Ipsinan and the female slave Ilamannalamazi to be the property of Zini-nana. A statute in the

\* *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 97; *Records of the Past*, Vol. VII., 119.

† *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.* Vol. I. p. 91.

temple of Samas and the temple of Sin they proclaimed: brother to brother should be loving, brother from brother should not turn, should not quarrel, over the whole a brother to a brother should be generous, the whole he should not have. By the names of Ur, Samas, Maruduk and Sarkimuna (four gods, of whom the last was a deified king of old time), and Khammurabi the king they swore. Witness Davkinaseme son of Apiyatu. Witness Abil-sin son of Urmanse. Witness Sin-esses the priest. Witness Ibushea the dugab. Witness Samas-mubanit priest of Gula. Witness Nabisin son of Idin-sin. Witness Sin-uzili son of Zini-nana (one of the parties). Witness Inu-sin son of Sin-seme. Witness Sin-gimlaanni the . . . . of the judges. Tablet the witnesses impressed in the month Addaru, in the year when Khammurabi the king, Anu, Anunit and Nana (a god and two goddesses) adorned."

Tablets of this kind, to record important business, are generally fabricated in duplicate. First a tablet of clay was moulded and inscribed; then an outer coat of clay was put over the tablet, and the same record (sometimes with variations of a merely clerical kind) inscribed on the outside. Thus if the outer shell be injured, the same inscription is found on the kernel inside. In this case the record is "in Semitic Babylonian, but most of the other tablets in the collection" (in the British Museum), as Mr. Smith tells us, "are written in Turanian, although occasionally one copy will give a Semitic equivalent for the corresponding Turanian word in the other."

There are very many of these tablets belonging to the times of the early kings. They "relate mostly to sales of land; but some are leases, others sales of grain, slaves, and camels, and a few are loans, wills, and law-cases." From such transactions Abram must have learned his knowledge of business, which we see in the acquisition of his wealth of various kinds, including "the souls which he had gotten in Kharran;" that is, the servants whom he had acquired by purchase; and especially in the solemn transaction for "the possession of a burying-place" with Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite.



The Semitic people were the great agents in these transactions of commerce, as the descendants of Abraham in particular have been ever since.

In a religious aspect we must mark these judicial determinations as taking place in the temple, and being confirmed by oaths on the gods and the king.


Among the striking analogies between Babylonia and Egypt, it must not be forgotten that the annual rise and overflow of the rivers Euphrates and Tigris (Hiddekel), was a matter of the most serious and vital importance. The Tigris begins to rise in the early part of March, and reaches its highest level about the beginning of May. *Irrigation.*

The Euphrates, which starts from the northern and opposite side of the same mountain range, begins to rise in the middle of March, is at its height in the beginning of June, and sinks from the middle of July till September.

The one condition of successful cultivation was the careful observance, and skilful application of these natural provisions of the great fertiliser, water. And, accordingly, to this work the master-minds of Babylonia applied themselves, perhaps from the time of Peleg in whose "days the earth was divided," which Mr. Cyril Graham considers to refer to "the first cutting of some of those canals which are found in such numbers between the Tigris and the Euphrates." \* However this may be, the work of irrigation can be traced to the remotest antiquity.

The observation of the varying water-level was a solemn act of religious duty, like that of the Nilometer in Egypt, and seems at Babylon to have been entrusted to a special functionary.

---

\* *Cambridge Essays*, 1858.  means river or watercourse; Ass. *pulugu*; cf. the name of Phalga, on Euphrates.

Mr. George Smith, in his work on *Assyrian Discoveries*,\* gives a translation from a tablet belonging to the temple of Bel, written in the Turanian and Semitic Babylonian languages :—

“ In the month Nisan (the first month, mostly in March) on the second day, one kaspu (2 hours) in the night :

The amil-urgal draws near, and the water of the river he observes,

To the presence of Bel he enters and measures,

And in the presence of Bel

He marks it, and to Bel this prayer he prays :

‘ O Lord, who in his might has no equal ;

O Lord, good sovereign, lord of the world ;

Executor of the judgment of the great gods ;

Lord, who in his might is clothed with strength ;

Lord, king of mankind, establisher of glory ;

Lord, thy throne is Babylon, Borsippa is thy crown ;

The wide heaven is the expanse of thy liver,

(Lines 12 and 13 of doubtful meaning)

Thy might thou . . . . . †

. . . . . † lord powerful, . . . . . †

Returning reward . . . . . †

To those cast down, do thou give to them favour,

Answer to the man who praises thy might.

O Lord of the earth, of mankind and spirits, speak good.

Who is there whose mouth does not praise thy might,

And speak of thy law, and glorify thy dominion ?

O Lord of the earth, dwelling in the temple of the Sun,

Take hold of the hands which are lifted to thee,

To thy city Babylon grant favours.

To the temple of Saggal, thy temple, incline thy face,

For the sons of Babylon and Borsippa grant blessings.’ ”

“ There are,” says Mr. Smith, “ several of these tablets in the new collection, giving directions for similar ceremonies on different days of the month Nisan.”

The extreme necessity of these works of hydraulic engineering is marked mythologically by the fact of Ea, the great god of intelligence among the Babylonians, being the

\* P. 395.

† Lacunæ.

patron of irrigation ; as Sin, the moon-god, of brick-making and building.

In the records the same lesson is read in the account of whole cities destroyed from time to time by floods, as for instance Umlias in the time of Khammurabi, in the lifetime of Abraham. This great conquering monarch, whose exploits we shall have to record, commemorates in an inscription these beneficent works.

“The canal Khammurabi, the joy of men, a stream of abundant waters, for the people of Sumir and Accad I excavated. Its banks, all of them, I restored to newness : new supporting walls I heaped up : perennial waters for the people of Sumir and Accad I provided.”\*

At the present time the destruction of dykes and canals has resulted in the increasing ruin of the whole country, which is either a dusty desert or a mephitic marsh, or both by turns ; † and so complete is the subversion of all things that Sir A. H. Layard found the bed of a great canal leading to Niffer, “whose waters had once been confined between two enormous embankments,” dry in the midst of the surrounding water. “Its solid banks now oppose the further spread of the marsh which reaches to their feet.” “The greater part of the country below ancient Babylon,” says this renowned explorer, “has now been for centuries one great swamp. It is, indeed, what the prophet foretold it should be, a desert of the sea.” The great marshes, he tells us, “are yearly increasing, and threaten to cover the whole of southern Mesopotamia.”

The northern and drier parts of the country are described by travellers as intersected by the dry beds and banks of innumerable canals, which now present the appearance of turnpike roads : and the country after a flush of exquisite

---

\* *Records of the Past*, Vol. I., p. 7, Second Edition ; see also *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. I., p. 58, etc.

† Layard, *Nin. and Bab.*, p. 549, *et passim*.

flowery verdure, which "withers afore it be grown up," passes again into a hot dusty desert. In the old days, however, of which we have to tell, when it was densely populated by various industrious races in the state of civilisation we have been describing, southern Babylonia must have been a goodly spectacle of cultivated beauty, "as the garden of the Lord."

Here and there a few descriptive touches in the narratives of our modern travellers will help us to picture this old-world beauty. Mr. Loftus, for instance, thus describes the rise of the water and the river scenery \* :—"A great change was taking place in the aspect of the country; many old channels and watercourses, which I had been accustomed to see empty and dry, were now rapidly filling with river-water." . . . .

"Hennayin, as he walked by my side, broke out into frequent exclamations of delight at the sight of little runners of the vivifying fluid as it trickled along, gradually filling the canals. 'Is not this a beautiful country?' he continually exclaimed, while he looked up into my face with undoubted signs of gratification. While the embarkation was being effected, I was in full enjoyment of the scene before me. After the dust and barren dreariness of the ruins (of Erech, which he had just left) nothing could exceed the beauty and luxury of that river side and its now verdant banks . . . . bee-eaters, king-fishers, herons, pigeons, hawks, and other birds, in all their bright and varied plumage, were flying about, uttering their several cries, and luxuriating in their native element, scarcely deigning to notice the presence of human beings." Lower down the Euphrates "a thick forest of luxuriant date-trees fringe the bank on either side of the noble

---

\* *Chald. and Sus.*, p. 275.

river, which supplies innumerable canals for their nourishment, and for the cultivation of cereals, which flourish in large quantities even beneath the shade of the palms. The ebb and flow of the tide is perceptible twenty miles above Korna, quite eighty miles from the Persian Gulf."

This then is the scenery in which we are to picture the childhood and rising life of Abram in the house of Terakh his father, in a city renowned and venerated with especial honour, the sanctuary of a splendid religion, the mart and haven of a thriving commerce, the walled fortress of a royal military system, of which indeed it was the exposed western outpost across the boundary of the great river, and, as we have before noticed, open to the pastures and the wild spaces of the Arabian deserts. Truly Abram, like his descendant Saul of Tarsus, was "a citizen of no mean city."

We have given a rough sketch of the general state of things civil and religious in the Chaldæa of those days, in which Abram was brought up. His father's house must have been dignified by eminent station and virtues, and its records and traditions became the more dearly cherished by him and his after the breaking of tie upon tie which had bound him to his kinsmen according to the flesh. Whether these registers and family records could have been kept in writing at that early time, used to be a matter of vague conjecture. Now, however, we know that even the daily transactions of business, in which Abram's race were so especially versed, were perpetuated with the utmost punctuality and decorum by means of those contract, and sale, and even loan tablets of terra cotta which are still existing; and it is now known that in Chaldæa among the Akkadians, as in Egypt, papyrus was used as a writing material \* as well as clay, and more rarely stone.

---

\* *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. I., p. 343; III., 430.

Signatures were made (as we have seen) familiarly by the impress of the finger-nail, and more solemnly by the beautiful seal-cylinders of jasper, carnelian, and other hard stones, of which the British Museum possesses such a magnificent collection, dating from a time before Abraham downwards.

These cylinders were engraven all round, and being rolled across the soft clay of the tablets, set off their impressions in the manner of the modern calico-printing.

The identical name Abram has been found in the Eponym Canon as that of a court-officer of Esar-haddon, and it is an extremely interesting thing that other Semitic names of the same precise type have been found both in Chaldæa and in Egypt. In the reign of Abil-Sin, the grandfather of Kham-murabi, one of the witnesses to a deed is "the Amorite the son of Abiramu," as we have seen. Hommel, *Ges. des Alt. Morgenlandes*, 62. The very name Abram was older in Chaldæa than our patriarch.

For information on the cuneiform system of writing we must refer to the excellent handbook of Ancient History of the East by Mr. Philip Smith ;\* the work so often quoted in these pages by M. Lenormant ;† and the more extended volumes of Prof. Rawlinson, on the Ancient Monarchies of the East.‡ The student will use the Assyrian Grammars of Prof. Sayce and Delitzsch, and the Assyrian Manual of Lyon (Chicago, 1880) ; and an excellent vindication of cuneiform research is given by the Rev. William Turner, in his volume entitled, *Studies Biblical and Oriental*.§

Of the domestic architecture little has as yet been recovered. The better kind of houses were built of brick, plastered and ornamented in a very singular way by cones of

\* Murray, 1871.

† *Manual of Anc. Hist. of the East.* Asher, 1869.

‡ *Five Great Monarchies.* Second Edition, Murray, 1871.

§ Edin. : A. and C. Black, 1876.



coloured clay thrust into the plaster in varied patterns of lozenges, squares, and zigzags, with much the effect of Norman ornamentation in our early churches. The leading architectural forms appear to have been derived from wooden buildings constructed of palm-trunks.

The houses were probably covered with vaults of brick and terraced roofs, and very likely may have included some subterranean chambers for retreat in the hot seasons, such as are still used in the towns on the Euphrates and Tigris, where in the extreme heat the days are spent in the cellars, and the nights on the roofs.

The graves of the departed were most carefully constructed vaults of brick, not arched, but closed by gradually approaching courses meeting at the top; or the body was laid beneath a very large and strongly constructed covering of baked clay of oval ground-plan and arched form, or enclosed in two very large jars whose open mouths were carefully joined together. *Burial.*

Ur and Erech were the great sacred burial-cities, where the dead were gathered in innumerable multitudes around the walls for many ages, as at Abydos in Egypt, and as at the present day they are brought on camels from great distances to the Mohammedan cities of Nedjef and Kerbela. The deceased were interred with great care and devotion, and most ingenious means used to secure the best drainage of the vast sepulchral mounds. The body was generally laid on its left side, in the left hand was deposited a copper bowl with some small provision of dates or other food, on which the right hand was trained to rest as if in the act of taking food. The seal-cylinder was worn in the usual manner round the wrist, and drinking vessels were deposited in the tomb. The usual metals for all instruments and weapons were copper and bronze. Gold was used for ornaments, and silver as current metal in

traffic ; iron seems to have been so rare as to be accounted a precious metal.\*

ining.

It is clear from subsequent events that Abram was trained to military exercise, "his hands to war and his fingers to fight," probably first in the dangerous warfare of the chase, to wield the bow, the spear, and the sling : and like his great descendant David, to slay the lion, still in Chaldæa a powerful beast and held in sore dread, and the more terrible lioness in her wrath. He must also have learned the use of the boat and the craft of fishing on that "great river" whose ample stream was the one grand feature of his fatherland ; and in the harbour he would grow familiar with the "ships of Ur," and the seafaring people of other races. The days of the years of his life were divided into twelve hours of day and twelve of night, as by us at present, and seem to have been marked on dials.

---

\* Rawlinson, *Anc. Monarchies*, Vol. I., p. 167.



## CHAPTER V.

## MIGRATION TO KHARRAN.

WE have now seen something of the land and city in which Abram was born and grew up in his father's house : a man of rank surrounded by all the conditions and influences of civilized life ; in the centre of the world's interests and rivalries ; the hive which had thrown off the strong swarms of Assur, of Canaan, and it may be, before that, of Mizraim ; a land thick with conflicting powers, where his own kindred the sons of Shem had been in the ascendant, but were now for a while once more thrust down by the Cushite lords of Susa, who in their turn were perhaps troubled on their eastern frontier, where the Aryan race may have been feeling its way into India, as Prof. C. E. de Ujfalvy dates the arrival of the Aryans in the Panjab about the year 2000 B.C.\*

We have spoken of the social conditions of mingled good and harm ; of the religious life in its strong and rank growth, where the ill weeds were springing up on all sides, and choking the good seed of pure primæval faith in the Living God. There is not only presumptive evidence that a staunch upholder of the primal uncorrupted creed would be on all sides beset by danger as well as temptation, but the power appears to have been asserted to compel a private citizen by order of the judge to build a heathen sanctuary on his own property. Thus there is nothing unlikely in the general sense of Jewish tradition that Abram was persecuted by the ruler of Chaldæa,

---

\* *Aperçu général sur les Migrations, etc.*, p. 19, 1874.

and that he and his father were expatriated on account of their faith ;\* which is the story told by Achior to Holofernes in the Book of Judith.†

Josephus mentions as a motive for their quitting Ur that Terakh hated Chaldaea on account of his sorrow for his lost son Haran,‡ without, however, omitting the paramount cause, Abram's faithful obedience to the divine command, when "the God of glory appeared unto 'him' when he was in Mesopotamia before he dwelt in Charran."

It is worthy of notice that the Hebrew Chronology gives us all the ten generations from Shem to Abram as living together, with the one exception of the short-lived Peleg. That some patriarchal names are still found near Kharran, such as the well-known Seriej, perhaps עבר, in Kheber-Keui, not far off, and perhaps Peleg in Phalga on the Upper Euphrates, would indicate that the forefathers of Terakh had come into Chaldaea through that line of migration, and that he and his clan were returning to old quarters. The lifetimes of the patriarchs overlapped in manifold parallels ; so that family life was a many-stranded cord compared with the slender line of these latter days ; and tradition in every sense must have been correspondingly ample, strong, and accurate.

At the time of his migration Abram was a married man, but not a father. His wife Saraï is identified by Josephus and other Jewish writers with Iskah a daughter of Haran, and sister of Lot and Milkah. The same syllabic sign will read *Mil* and *is*, as Dr. Haigh long ago pointed out in a letter to me, and Prof. Sayce would identify Iskah with Milkah. Thus she would be Abram's niece still.

If this were so, when Abram said to Abimelech, "Indeed she is my *sister* ; she is the *daughter* of my father, but not the

---

\* Malan, *Phil. or Truth*, p. 93. † Judith 5. 8. ‡ *Antiq.*, Lib. I. c. VI. 5.

daughter of my mother," he must have used the word "sister" in that larger acceptance in which the term "brother" is applied to Lot,\* and "daughter" in the very usual sense of descendant; and in this case we also learn that Haran's mother was a previous wife of Terakh, and not the mother of Abram.

Saraï was ten years younger than her husband. The name שרי (Sri) is much contested as to its etymology and formation. Long ago the Rev. D. R. Haigh proposed as explanation Sar-I, (the god) I is king. But it was objected that no god I had been met with (*Trans. Vict. Inst.*, XII. 151). I have always fancied since that the name was a theophorous name of such construction, and might contain the title of some one of the "other gods" which her fathers worshipped in Chaldæa. The researches of Mr. Pinches have given additional countenance to this explanation (*B. & O. Rec.*, II. 144; *Trans. Vict. Inst.*, XXVIII. 11, &c.).

In *Trans. Vict. Inst.*, p. 13, Mr. Pinches gives the Babylonian name "Ser-Aa" (Ser being a variant of Sin, the Moon-god, whose head-quarters of worship was Ur). This name seems to me very near to שרי. But Sharru-Ai (Ai is king) is still nearer, if not identical (See Hommel, *Anc. Heb. Trad.*, 144). Mr. Pinches' paper should be well studied, as shewing, in his opinion, "a tendency to monotheism, or to the idea that all the gods were but mere manifestations of one supreme deity." The name Sarrat = Sarah, he has also found.

As to Abram's own name, I suggested in 1882 that it might be classed with Abi-ram, Akhî-ram, etc., and be explained by the name of the god Ramu. Hesychius gives Ῥάμας, ὁ ὑψιστος θεός (the Most High God), but this is held to be Rammanu. The name Abramū would thus mean

---

\* Gen. 14. 16.

“Ramu is father” (see *Trans. Vict. Inst.*, xvi. 134). Now we know that in the time of the grandfather of Khammurabi a witness to a contract was “son of Abî-ramu,” a “son of Martu,” or Syrian (*P. S. B. A.*, xvi. 212). We go back in Babylonia two generations before Abram, as Prof. Hommel says, and have no longer need to refer to the Ab-ramu who was an officer of Esar-haddon. That Ramu has not the determinative prefix does not prove that it is not the name of the god. The name of the god is found on the bronze plates of the gates of Balawat in the British Museum (*P. S. B. A.*, vii. 90).

Mr. Pinches has found names of a distinctly Hebrew cast in documents of the time of which we are treating. “Among other names which remind us of those of the Old Testament,” says Prof. Sayce, “he has found in contract tablets dated in the reign of Khammurabi and other kings of the dynasty the names Yakub-ili and Yasup-ili, or Jacob-el and Joseph-el. The names are distinctly Hebrew, and prove that in the very century to which the Bible assigns the lifetime of Abraham, *Hebrews with Hebrew names must have been living in Babylonia*” (*Norwich Ch. Congress.* See also Hommel, *Anc. Heb. Trad.*, 96, 143).

On the names Jacob-el and Joseph-el as names of localities in the Palestine list of Thothmes III., I have treated in *The Life and Times of Joseph*, p. 93. See also Hommel (*Anc. Heb. Trad.*, 112, 296).

Westward  
migrations.

We will now consider some indications of a westward drift of races, apart from the divine and separate destiny of Abram and his seed.

“This age,” says Sir H. C. Rawlinson,\* “seems to have been in a peculiar sense the active period of Semitic coloniza-

---

\* *Herod.*, Vol. I., p. 365; see also *Anc. Mon.*, Vol. I., p. 54.

tion. The Phœnicians removing from the Persian Gulf to the shores of the Mediterranean, and the Hebrew patriarch marching with his household from Chaldæa to Palestine, merely followed the direction of the great tide of emigration which was at this time setting in from the east westward. Semitic tribes were, during the period in question, gradually displacing the old Cushite inhabitants of the Arabian peninsula. Assyria was being occupied by colonists of the same Semitic race from Babylonia, while the Aramæans were ascending the course of the Euphrates and forming settlements on the eastern frontier of Syria."

In thus writing of Abram we are certain that this eminent scholar did not intend to derogate from the supreme and unique import of the call which summoned him forth. Among all the strangers who passed through the borders of the king of Salem, among all the patriarchal clans who "went down into Egypt," whether pressed by famine or led by ambition of conquest, yea, among all the sons of Adam, there was but one Abraham, "the father of the faithful."

The general aspect of the great races is sketched by Prof. C. E. de Ujfalvy in his *Aperçu général sur les Migrations des Peuples*. "The Aryans, the Semites, and the Chamites remained much longer neighbours (than other races before mentioned), as the intimate relationship which exists between their religious and national traditions proves. Even after a first separation of the Aryans, the Semites and Chamites dwelt contiguous and lived in the strictest union. This union existed during the development of their language, and ceased not till the moment when a new shock from the hordes of higher Asia threw the Aryans a second time on them, and finally separated them; the one extended themselves in the valley of the Tigris and the Euphrates, the other turned away constrained to invade Africa by the isthmus of Suez.

“Throughout where the Semites appear, we see them succeed the Chamites who had preceded them in these different countries; thus in Mesopotamia, in Palestine, in northern Africa, and probably also in Arabia, and even in Abyssinia, where they arrived by crossing the Red Sea. Almost everywhere the Chamites mingled themselves with the Semites, ethnologically speaking, they left some traces of their influence only in the character of the peoples; thus in Europe (in Spain for example), in Mesopotamia, in Palestine, in Abyssinia, the Phœnicians were Semitized Chamites. It is only when one knows that the inhabitants of Mesopotamia were Chamites who had become Semites, that one can explain to oneself the agreement existing between the Assyrio-Babylonian (Semitic) civilization and that of Egypt (Chamitic).”

This very suggestive quotation must be borne in mind when we consider in a subsequent study the Egypt which met the eyes of Abram. “From the history of Egypt we learn,” writes Mr. Kenrick,\* “that about B.C. 2000 a great western migration of Palestinian and Arabian nomad tribes took place, in consequence of which all lower Egypt was subject to them for a long succession of years.” Movers, *B. I.*, Chap. viii., thinks “there are traces of a conquest of Syria and Palestine by Assyria first, B.C. 2000.”† But we go much further back, as we have seen.

In surveying the swarming fields of history, as we see the highway cast up, and the stumblingblocks removed, and the bounds of their habitation marked out for the sons of men by an unseen hand, we must fairly take into our account all that meets our view; and so shall we enter into the noble confession of Joseph: “So now it was not you sent me hither, but God.”

*Abram  
leaves his  
original  
home.*

\* *Phœn.*, p. 141.

† *Ibid.*, p. 340, note.



We read a more instructive lesson than that of simple shepherd-life, or the doubtful dignity of the "Bedouin Sheikh," in the life of Abram which now emerges to our sight from the busy haunts of men along the great roads of commerce and of war, and jostling with the hordes of keen seekers of some new city, whether Damascus, or Sidon, or Hebron, or Zoan, swarming westward to the "sea of the setting sun," and then southward to the land of Ham.

When the God of glory appeared to Abram, and called him to his new destiny, the first migration of Terakh and his house was about 600 miles in length to Kharran. It is clear that Nakhor and his family followed him so far, for Kharran was afterwards called "the city of Nakhor"; and Nakhor called on Abram's God, as we learn incidentally from the lips of Laban.\* The obedience of Terakh himself is evident from the position assigned to him: "Terakh took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his son's son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Kharran and dwelt there." †

At Ur they left Nakhor and the sepulchre of the departed elder brother Haran, who had "died before the face of Terakh his father," and "whose monument," says Josephus, "is shewn to this day."

And now began that great migration which for ever detached the pilgrims from their mother country. The early part of their way led through the rich warm Chaldaean levels; and having, as we suppose, crossed the great river and passed by Larsa and ancient Erech, and seen the ruins of great Babel, they would come to the twin cities of Sippara: and by and by rising near the great place of bitumen-pits, Hit, to the

---

\* Gen. 31. 53.

† Gen. 11. 31.



higher undulating country already occupied by tribes who had gone northwards to found the great dominion of Assur, they would leave behind the more advanced cultivation of their native plains, and begin to encounter greater difficulties and untried dangers. But through whatever vicissitudes, in due time passing up the fertile valley of the Belikh, the caravan, ascending towards the highlands, entered the resting-place of many years, a second home which became so familiar and dear to Abram, that we find him in his old age calling it "my country; the house of my kindred." The region was called Padan-Aram, the plain of the highlands, or simply Padan, as in Gen. 48. 7.

*Description  
of Kharran.*

Kharran (not to be confounded with Haran, the name of Terakh's son) is well known in secular history as a very ancient and important place—"the key of the highway from the east to the west," as Prof. Sayce calls it,\* explaining the name as an Akkadian word meaning "road"—and was familiar with the march of armies and the incidents of war. The town, now a mere village of houses built, for want of timber, in the peculiar fashion represented in Assyrian reliefs,† with courses of stone gradually contracted so as to form a domed roof, lies on the slope of a low hill ending in a rocky vantage ground, on which stand the ruins of a fortress of very ancient date built of large blocks of basaltic rock. There is a careful description given, with a plan, by Dr. Sachau (*Reise in Syrien*, etc., 217, etc.), and some account is also to be found in *P.S.B.A.* 1891, 385, by Mr. Ainsworth.

There is an interesting sketch of the place by the late Dr. Malan in Churton and Jones's *New Testament*; and the learned traveller has given the fullest description we yet possess in his work *Philosophy or Truth*.‡ He approached it from

\* *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.* Vol. I., p. 303.

† *Nin. and Bab.*, p. 112.

‡ P. 93.

the Highland side, where "the green slopes of the lower hills of Armenia" have died away, coming from the ancient Edessa, which has claimed itself to be Ur. "At every step from Oorfa on the way to Haran," he writes, "which now lies as it did of old at about six hours' march from Ur (Oorfa), the hills on the right hand and on the left of the plain recede farther and farther, until you find yourself fairly launched on the desert ocean; a boundless plain, strewed at times with patches of the brightest flowers, at other times with rich and green pastures, covered with flocks of sheep and of goats feeding together, here and there a few camels, and the son or daughter of their owner tending them. One can quite understand that the sons of this open country . . . the Bedaweens love it, and cannot leave it: no other soil would suit them. The air is so fresh, the horizon is so far, and man feels so free, that it seems made for those whose life is to roam at pleasure, and who own allegiance to none but to themselves. . . . The village of Haran itself consists of a few conical houses, in shape like beehives, built of stones laid in courses, one over the other without either mud or mortar; these houses let in the light at the top, and are clustered together at the foot of the ruined castle built on the mound, that makes Haran a landmark plainly visible from the whole plain around. That same day I walked at even to the well I had passed in the afternoon coming from Oorfa; the well of this the city of Nahor, 'at the time of the evening, the time that women go out to draw water.' There was a group of them, filling, no longer their 'pitchers,' since the steps down which Rebekah went to fetch the water are now blocked up, but filling their water-skins by drawing water at the well's mouth. Everything around that well bears signs of age and of the wear of time; for as it is the only well of drinkable water there, it is much resorted to. Other wells are only for watering the

flocks. There we find the troughs of various height for camels, for sheep, and for goats, for kids and for lambs : there the women wear nose-rings, and bracelets on their arms, some of gold, or of silver, and others of brass, or even of glass. One of these was seen in the distance bringing to water her flock of fine patriarchal sheep ; ere she reached the well, shepherds more civil than their brethren of Horeb had filled the troughs with water for her sheep. She was the Sheikh's daughter, the 'beautiful and well-favoured' Ladheefeh. As the shadows of the grass and of the low shrubs around the well lengthened and grew dim, and the sun sank below the horizon, the women left in small groups ; the shepherds followed them, and I was left alone in this vast solitude. Yet not alone : the bright evening star in the glowing sky to westward seemed to point to the promised land, as when Abraham took it for his guide ; the sky overhead, clear and brilliant as when he gazed on it, and the earth, the ground on which he trod, all spake a language heard nowhere else. The heavens whispered and the earth answered, 'walk by faith,' 'stagger not at the promise of God through unbelief,' but do as Abram did, 'be strong in faith, giving glory to God,' and 'by thy works make thy faith perfect.' There is also for thee a promised land—thy home. Keep thine eye thereon, and thou, stranger and pilgrim on the earth, believe Him that promised, as Abraham did ; 'seek,' as he did, 'a better country, that is an heavenly,' and it shall be counted unto thee for righteousness."

These thoughts of a servant of Christ are veritable living proof of the work of faithful Abraham, who rejoiced to see the day of the Messiah aforetime as far off as we look back on it. It is through the grace of Him who "aforetime made known the glad tidings" to Abraham, that this son of the far-distant Gentile is thus blessed, according to the very "evangel" : "In thee shall all the nations of the earth be blessed." "*So then,*"

as St. Paul reasons,\* “they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham;” “if ye be Christ’s, then are ye Abraham’s seed, and heirs according to the promise.”

The plain of Kharran was a very early and a very late outpost of Chaldæan power. Through it Kedor-la’omer and his tributaries must have marched to their distant conquests while yet Abram and his father were dwelling there, and Abram’s eyes probably looked upon the long array of Elam, Larsa, Shinar, and Goïm with which thirteen years later he was so suddenly to be engaged in conflict. “The Moon-god, Sin, alone governed two large fiefs, Uru in the extreme south, and Harran towards the extreme north-west.” So writes Prof. Maspero (*Dawn of Civ.*, 648). And, after quoting the great hymn of adoration to Sin, he adds, “Outside Uru and Harran, Sin did not obtain this rank of creator and ruler of things; he was simply the Moon-god,” etc., etc. “An inscription recently discovered at Sinjerli, north of the Gulf of Antioch, shews that among the Semites the Moon-god of Kharran bore the title of the ‘Bâal of Kharran’” (Sayce, *Exp. Times*, May 1897, p. 357). “Between Ur and Kharran,” as Prof. Sayce writes, “the common worship of the Moon-god must have formed a special bond of union, and the citizen of Ur would have found in Kharran a welcome, and all that he was accustomed to at home. That Terah should have settled in Kharran, therefore, was very natural.” Prof. Hommel indeed tells us that “Sin,” the Moon-god, “had his most ancient fane at Kharran” (*Anc. Heb. Trad.* 73). The plain of Kharran was irrigated in the true Chaldæan style, by water-courses from the Belikh river, which flows at several miles’ distance from the hills southward to the Euphrates; and to the west lies the plain of Seruj, fertile and thick with villages of the same kind of

---

\* 1 Gal. 3. 9, 29.

ancient houses as we may well suppose to have been seen in these regions in Abram's time.

*Chaldean  
worship at  
Kharran.*

The indications of Chaldean worship at Kharran reach back as far as the days of which we are writing, as Prof. Sayce has shown from cuneiform inscriptions: \* "Sulpa-uddu (the messenger of the rising sun, the blue star Mercury) is called 'the spirit of the men of Kharran,' a very remarkable reference to a city which was closely connected with Accad in race and history from very early times, and whose laws are conjoined by Sargon with those of Assur, the ancient præ-Semitic capital of Assyria. The astronomical lore of the Kharranians is thus taken back to a remote period."

Sin, the great tutelary of Kharran, was afterwards known to the Aramæans as Ba'al-Kharran (Sachau, *Berlin Acad.* February 14, 1895. Inscription at Sinjerli).

Kharran was, in fact, from first to last, bound up with the worship of the sidereal pantheon. Its gods are mentioned in the Rabshakeh's message to Hezekiah, † among "the gods of the nations," with those of "Gozan and Rezeph and the children of Eden which were in Thelasar."

In the British Museum is a seal representing a priest in adoration before an altar with a star above it. In the distance is a diminutive figure. Behind the priest is inscribed in cuneiform "the god of Kharran." Probably the star is the planet Mercury, which, as we have seen, was lord of the men of Kharran, representing the god Nusku or Nebo. It is a curious thing, by the way, that the Talmud gives to the father of Terakh's wife the name of Carnebo, as we have before noticed.

"Here was situated," writes Mr. Boscawen, in a note he has kindly sent me, "a famous temple to the Moon-god Sin" (the god of Ur), "apparently of very ancient date." "In an

\* *T. S. B. A.*, II. 247; III. 168.

† 2 Kings 19.

inscription K. 2701 of the British Museum, we have a mention of the temple in connection with an omen in the reign of Esar-haddon :—

“When the father of the king my lord (Assur-bani-pal) to the land of Egypt went, into the plantations of the land of Kharran, the dwelling of the god of cedar-trees he went. The moon over the cornfields was fixed, having two crowns on his head (double halo) . . . While Nusku (the planet Mercury) stood at its side. The father of the king my lord went down . . . The crown on his head (Assur-bani-pal's) he placed. To rule the countries he appointed him. Then the road to Egypt he took.”

The omen was indeed a very intelligible one. The moon was seen from the “high place,” the ziggurat or tower of stages of his own temple, with two crowns, and the attendant planet at his side. The portent suited the aged king's position and desire. Immediately the second crown is given to his son, who is to him as Nebo to the Moon-god Sin (*Records, New Series V.*, 168, 169, 170). Notice that the god Laban was the patron of brickmaking, a title of Sin. Compare what we have before said on brickmaking.

In a most important tablet discovered by Dr. Scheil in 1895 at Babylon we have an inscription of Nabonidus, in which he records the destruction of the great temple of Kharran by the barbarians in the year 609 B.C., and its restoration by Nabonidus, who recovered the votive memorials of Assur-bani-pal which he had dedicated to Sin at his coronation by Esar-haddon.

In this tablet Nabonidus describes an auspicious dream in which Nebuchadnezzar had appeared and conversed with him (*Times*, Jan. 9, 1896).

So tenacious was this idolatry at Kharran, that in the early Christian centuries it remained the metropolis of heathenism, while the neighbouring Edessa was the centre of the true faith.

In the fifth century,” says Sir Henry Rawlinson,\* “the

---

\* *Herod.*, Vol. I., p. 503, n.



Sabæans of Harran worshipped the sun as ‘*Belshamin*, the lord of heaven,’ and at a later period they used the Greek name of Ἡλιος; and again Gula under the name of ‘*Gadlat*,’ and Tar’ata (Atargatis or Derceto), are given by St. James of Seruj as the tutelary goddesses of Harran in the fifth century of Christ:” and still later are records of the same idolatry, and we even find that in this city the Sabians had a chapel which was dedicated to Abraham.\*

Thus then the “father’s house” was still within an outpost of the old Chaldæan rule, a very imperfect approach to the land which Jehovah would show them; still in the highway of the caravans and line of march of the armies, still surrounded by the worship which they had renounced. But Terakh was well stricken in years, and here he was minded to abide and end his days, without crossing the great river into the land of the stranger and the unknown regions of Martu, toward the sea of the setting sun. And hither came Nakhor and Milcah and their house, and they prospered and became great in the fertile and beautiful land, where the tender mercy of God allowed Abram to bury his father at the age of 205 years, perhaps in one of the rock-hewn tombs of Urfah.

In his careful exposition of St. Stephen’s defence (Acts 7) Bishop Wordsworth has shewn that, besides the first vision which “brought” or “took” Abraham out of Ur of the Kasdim, there was a separate and second call from Kharran, and that this was so acknowledged by the Rabbis and by Philo and Josephus, both of whom he quotes (*N. T.*, vol. I. 67).

---

\* Kitto, *Bib. Cyc.*, “Haran.”



## CHAPTER VI.

## THE LAND OF CANAAN.

IT does not appear that the tent-life of the nomad was Abram's portion until his departure from Kharran. Up to that great decisive point we may seek our example of the mode of life in the book of Job, where we find the honoured patriarch dwelling in his house and sitting worshipfully among his fellow-citizens of dignity in the gate, while his flocks and herds were sent afield under the charge of his servants and the members of his house, duly accompanied by the faithful dogs. And this, I find, was the view of the well-informed Dr. Kitto, who writes thus: "In Mesopotamia the family had been pastoral, but dwelling in towns and houses, and sending out the flocks and herds under the care of shepherds." (*Cyc. of Bib. Lit.*, 1851, v. "Abraham"). Mr. Boscawen is inclined to read Gen. 4. 20: "'All such as dwell in the city and have cattle,' which," says he, "exactly describes the life of the population of Ur, Erech, Sippara, and other cities, who dwelt in the towns and had large quantities of cattle feeding in the open country" (*Expos. Times*, v. 354). And with this view minutely agrees the Greek text of Heb. 11. 9, which indicates that Abraham *adopted* the tent-life as consistent with his sojourn as a "stranger and pilgrim" in the land of promise. (See Bishop Westcott.)

We will now try to picture to ourselves the fashion of *Tent life*. the new life of the tent. And here we will avail ourselves of the accurate judgment of the late Dr. Kitto\*:—"There are

---

\* *Bible Illustrations*, Vol. I., p. 185, Dr. Porter's edition.

probably few readers who conceive further of Abraham's establishment than that it consisted of one, or at most two or three tents, with some half a dozen servants, and flocks of sheep or other cattle feeding around. Now this is altogether wrong. His encampment must have formed, so to speak, quite a village of tents, with inhabitants equal to the population of a large village or a small town.

"Great numbers of women and children were to be seen there, and some old men, but not many men in their prime, these being for the most part away, from a few to many miles off, with the flocks, of which there was probably less display immediately around the tents than the lowest of the common estimates of Abraham's station would assume.

"We are told that Abraham was very rich, and it is stated of what his riches consisted, but we are not told of the amount of these riches which he possessed. However, by putting circumstances together we may arrive at some notion not far from the truth. We have the strong fact to begin with, that Abraham was treated by native princes and chieftains of the land as a mighty prince, and equal, if not superior, to themselves. Then we learn that his house-born slaves, able to bear arms and to make a rapid march followed by a daring enterprise, were not less than three hundred and eighteen. A body of such men can be furnished only by a population four times its own number, including women and children. We cannot therefore reckon the patriarch's camp as containing less than 1,272 souls; and this number of people could not well have been accommodated in so few as one hundred tents."

This is further illustrated with regard to the flocks, by the statements as to Job, and the present wealth of the Bedouin tribes; and there is no doubt that this estimate is a very moderate one. The tents were probably, as they now are, of wool or goats' hair dyed black; or in broad stripes of black

and white, and made of cloth woven by the women from the produce of the flocks, mostly of an oblong shape, and eight or nine feet high in the middle. "The principal members of the family had each a separate tent, as Sarah, Leah, Rachel, and the maidservants." But the greater part of the daily life is out of doors, and the tents are but little used except for sleeping in, and as store places, and for similar purposes.

"So Abram departed, as Jehovah had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Kharran. And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Kharran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan." So he went forth childless, but with a faithful wife, and a great retinue, and much wealth, and above all, "rich in faith."

It is interesting to find in his track twin *tells* (ruin-mounds), whose name Feddân perpetuates the ancient and memorable "Padan," or rather *Paddan*.

The route by which he and his train were led into the promised land cannot perhaps be clearly ascertained. Dean Stanley indicates the usual present route of travellers and caravans, crossing the Euphrates at Bir, where there is a much frequented ferry. But Dr. Malan contests this, and argues for a line from Kharran to Thapsacus, the Biblical Tiph-sakh, some forty-five miles below Balis, where the Euphrates changes its course from south to south-east by east,\* and where there is a very celebrated ford westward of the junction of the Belikh with the Euphrates.

*Abram's  
route.*

If this were his track he would have descended the fertile country down the course of the Belikh, have crossed the desert

---

\* *Speak. Comm.* 1 Kings 4. 24.

to the oasis of Tadmor, and thence probably to Damascus. And this course I observe Mr. Allen indicates as without doubt that of Abram.\* But if Abram had flocks of sheep, it does not seem likely that he would have crossed the desert; and the easier travelling, and the traditions, make it, I think, more probable that this was not his route, nor the way by the ferry of Bîr. The discovery by Mr. Consul Skene, and the lamented George Smith, of the true Carchemish at the modern Jera-bolus, about seventeen miles south of Bîr, and on a much more fertile track of travel, and straighter line towards Canaan, makes it to my mind far most likely that this was Abram's way across the Euphrates. The most ancient form of the name appears to be "Gargamis."

This opinion will be found to be confirmed by Prof. Maspero's account of Carchemish and the other great crossing places of the Euphrates (*Struggle of the Nations*, 144, etc.). "For an invader approaching from the east or north, it (Carchemish) formed his first station. He had before him, in fact, a choice of the three chief fords for crossing the Euphrates. That of Thapsacus, at the bend of the river where it turns eastward to the Arabian plain, lay too far to the south, and it could be reached only after a march through a parched and desolate region, where the army would run the risk of perishing by thirst." [This of course would apply also to caravans.] Prof. Maspero then mentions the northern ford at Samosata, which is not here in question, and proceeds: "Carchemish, the place of the third ford, was about equally distant from Thapsacus and Samosata, and lay in a rich and fertile province, which was so well watered that a drought or a famine would not be likely to enter into the expectations of its inhabitants. Hither pilgrims, merchants, soldiers, and all the wandering denizens of the world were accustomed to direct

---

\* *Abraham*, p. 360.

their steps, and the habit, once established, was perpetuated for centuries." This is written on the supposition that George Smith's identification is right, as it is "now generally accepted." Prof. Maspero gives a plan of the site, and a sketch of the great ruined mound.

Canon Tristram has drawn a charming picture of the performance of crossing the broad Euphrates (*Ch. Congress Report*, Carlisle, 1884, 242) : "Standing not very long ago on the top of the vast mound of Carchemish, overhanging a bend of the Euphrates, I could detect on the south-eastern horizon the outline of the vast and rich plains of Harran, and while there I saw a party of Bedouins cross the river. Even so high up the Euphrates is a mighty river, and I know of no spot further down its course where its turbid and eddying waters can be crossed as at Carchemish, which completely commands the passage. The Arabs crossed from the other side (as Abram would have to do) in a primitive style. Their goats, asses and cows were tied together in single file. The leader mounted on an inflated hide on which he paddled himself, with the line of animals attached, down stream, till, taking advantage of the bend, he landed his convoy about a mile down the river on my side (the west). Other files followed, with women sitting astride behind them, or children bound round their shoulders. I went to meet them, and, enquiring whence they were, was told that they had come away from Harran in quest of fresh pasturage.

"So crossed Abraham from Harran ; so crossed Jacob with wives, wealth and cattle, doubtless at this very spot. But no one could have made the passage unless on friendly terms with the holders of the great Hittite city, then the eastern key of Syria."

A most interesting account of "Kalaat Jerablûs" appeared in the *Times* of August 19, 1880.

“The Ain-el-Bedder joins the Euphrates at the northern angle of the *enceinte*.” This has suggested to my mind the ancient name of “Pethor” in the Karnak list of Thothmes III., viz., Pedri (No. 280), which I hold to be identical with *Pteria*, the name of the great Hittite capital Boghaz-Keui in Cappadocia. I take *Bedder* to be the name Pedri as pronounced by the people on the spot. Now, on examining Rey’s and Sachau’s maps, I see that this streamlet flows from Tashatan, the very site identified by Mr. Boscawen with the ancient Pethor, and called Pitru in the cuneiform records.

But I must not be beguiled among the striking identifications to be found in the neighbourhood of this part of the Euphrates (see Tomkins, *T.S.B.A.*, IX., and *Rec. of Past*, New Series, v. 38).

Here then Abram had fairly “crossed the Rubicon,” and found himself

“Among new men, strange faces, other minds.”

It is doubtful whether the ruined city now called Membij, a little distance southward, occupies the site of any town so ancient as the days of Abram. But Aleppo is a very ancient city, and retains a quaint tradition of the patriarch, who is said by the inhabitants to have stopped there on his way to Palestine, to milk a famous white cow which he had.\* This is, however, as it seems, to be understood as a figurative story of his having taken contribution from Aleppo. Dr. Malan quotes from Ibn Batutah the statement that “Haleb, Aleppo, takes its name from Abraham’s new milk (Haleb in Ar. ; Heb. חֶלֶב), the milk of his flocks, which he gave to the poor.” † This is an Arabian notion of etymology, but it connects Abraham with Aleppo, a very ancient city, which lay on his probable route from Carchemish to Damascus.

\* *Rambles in Syrian Deserts*, p. 109.

† *Phil. or Truth*, p. 100.



“The castle of Aleppo is a tumulus on a large scale, raised by enormous labour, like the pyramids,” we are told by the author of the interesting *Rambles in Syrian Deserts*.\* Here George Smith found an inscription in the ancient hieroglyphic commonly named from Hamath; † and here, alas! his worn-out body found its resting-place, side by side with Burckhardt.

Dr. Sachau gives photographic views of Hamah, Homs, and Aleppo in his admirable work *Reise in Syrien*, etc. In each we see the bold eminence, lording it over the city, which marks, and hides within its ruin, the old-world works of so many ages.

Hamath (Hamah) is the next important place on the way to Damascus, “in the deep glen of the Orontes, whose broad rapid stream divides it through the centre. Hamath takes rank among the oldest cities in the world, having been founded by the youngest son of Canaan some 4,000 years ago.” ‡ Here have been found some of those important incised stones, in a character which is now the subject of close study by Prof. Sayce § and others; and which is supposed to be the writing of the great Hittite nation. One of these inscriptions has been found by the Rev. E. J. Davis so far west as Ibreez in the Taurus, and since others have been added to the list. ¶ The Orontes runs through a deep and beautiful ravine, where “you see the yellow river shooting along far below between rows of willows that stoop to kiss its murmuring waters.” ¶¶ At length the caravan would reach Homs, the ancient Emesa, where there are still huge mounds of ruin after the manner of the Assyrian heaps. This place is very near the site of the celebrated capital of the Khèta (Hittites), Kadesh, where afterwards the

\* P. 35.

† Dr. Porter, *Cities of Bashan*, p. 306.

‡ *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, IV., 336.

† *Assyr. Disc.* pp. 164, 422.

§ *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, V., 22.

¶ *Cities of Bashan*, p. 307.



chivalry of Egypt dashed itself against the formidable Syrian alliance. The lake westward of Homs, formed by a great dyke across the Orontes, is still called Bahr-el-Kades, and on an island of this lake, doubly moated and strongly fortified, stands the stronghold in the Egyptian picture of the campaign of Rameses II.\* This, however, was not the existing island, as appears by M. Gautier's explorations (*Academy*, 1895, 150).

We have soon to say more of the Hittites, and perhaps to ascertain whether they were already in possession of these northern regions, which Prof. Sayce regards as their cradle, or whether, as Prof. Lieblein believes, they were afterwards driven by the Egyptians hither from the south, where at least some of them were dwelling when Abram was at Hebron.

*Damascus.*

Following still the great route, Abram would pass on with the grand range of Anti-Lebanon rising to his westward side, until he descended into the lovely plain of Damascus. Nicolaus of Damascus, who was secretary to Herod the Great, says: "Abram ruled at Damascus, a foreigner who had come with an army out of the land beyond Babylon (*ὑπερ Βαβυλωνίως*), called the land of the Chaldæans,"† and adds, that he migrated to Cananæa, and that "the name of Abram is well known even to this day in Damascus, and a village is pointed out which is still called the house of Abram." It is still true that the inhabitants shew a place called the Sanctuary of Abraham, "three miles north of Damascus, at the opening of a wild ravine which runs far up into the heart of Anti-Lebanon. It is a rude mosque built on the side of a naked cliff, its inner chamber opening into a deep cleft."‡

There are also traditions associating Abraham with a village called Harran-el-Awamid, that is, Harran of the Pillars,

\* Wilkinson, *Anc. Eg.*, I., 400.

† *Jos. Ant.*, lib. I., c. vii.

‡ Porter, *Cities of Bashan*, p. 351.

sixteen miles eastward from Damascus in the marshy land visited by Mr. McGregor, where there are three handsome columns of basalt, and a very ancient well called Abraham's well.

Without following Dr. Beke, who would identify this place with the Kharran of Abram's abode with Terakh, this tradition is confirmatory of the Damascene historian's statement, and it seems not unlikely that Abraham may have brought the familiar name thither.

Besides the words of Nicolaus, and local traditions as old as his time, we have the interesting fact that Abraham's trusty servant was "Eliezer of Damascus," as the difficult Hebrew expression seems to mean.

Whether Abraham may have had any temporary power at Damascus as ruler (the statement of Nicolaus) may be doubted or credited; but any argument from the fact that the places still shown are villages in the neighbourhood really tells in its favour, as agreeing with the tent-life which would keep him from dwelling within the walls of the city. The people of Damascus were, it appears, an Aramæan race, and kindred with Abram; and the arrival of so great and able a "prince" might have induced them, exposed as their rich city was to attack from Canaanite and other warlike tribes, to invoke his power for their protection, as An'er and the other Amorite chieftains afterwards did.

By a short chain of reasoning, Dr. Malan shews\* that Abram could not long have lingered anywhere on his way to Canaan, for Hagar was given by Sarai to Abram "after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan," and he was "four-score and six years old when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram"; and he was "seventy and five years old when he departed out of

---

\* *Phil. or Truth*, pp. 98, 143.

Kharran." So there was only about a year from the leaving Kharran to the beginning of the "dwelling" or settlement in Canaan. Nevertheless, his knowledge of the neighbourhood of Damascus must have come into instant request in that hour when the fugitive from the lost battle summoned "Abram the Hebrew" to the one daring feat of arms recorded of him.

It may not be easy to make out in detail the way by which Abram "pastured on from verdant stage to stage," but there seems fair reason to believe that he followed in the main the line of country which we will now try to sketch.

*Bashan.*

Leaving the immediate neighbourhood of the beautiful and well-watered city, and with his patriarchal caravan under experienced eyes, and doubtless with due precautions in the disposal of his trained servants against a sudden attack, he would slowly traverse the broad rich land lying for leagues around Damascus, crossing the Pharpar stream in its slow meandering course, and in due time ascending the stony uplands to the high levels of Bashan, the region which was to receive its name from Jetur the son of Ishmael. These rugged highlands and far-extended downs sloping away eastward to the desert were even then held by fierce and strong marauders, the Rephaïm, whose chief seat of rule and sanctuary of idolatrous worship was at Ashtaroth Karnaïm, or Ishtar of the two horns, that is, of the crescent moon,

"The mooned Ashtaroth,  
Heaven's queen and mother both ;"

these, with the Zuzim in Ham, and the Emim in the plain of Kiriathaïm, and the more southern Khorites in their mount Se'ir, had lately been reduced to subjection by Kedor-la'omer.

In this romantic and beautiful region, shaggy in its western glens with the abundant growth of oak and ilex, and with park-like glades of rich herbage and lovely flowers, "where wood-pigeons rose in clouds from the oaks, and jays and wood-

peckers screamed in every glade,"\* a land where the open pastures are unrivalled in their depth of herbage, and the vines, now so long untended, still bear their clusters among the ruins, it was his lot to "ride upon the high places of the earth," so swept by cool and healthy breezes, so watered by the dews of heaven and by springs and rills of the earth, that all things must have tempted him to linger on his way.

Dr. Tristram gives a delightful account of this part of Bashan † :—"Though when viewed from an eminence the whole country seems a boundless elevated plain, covered with forest, it was by no means over a plateau that we had to ride. Rising as the country does suddenly from the deep valley of the Jordan, it is naturally along its whole western border deeply furrowed with many streams which drain the district ; and our ride was up and down deep concealed glens which we only perceived when on their brink, and, mounting from which on the other side, a short canter soon brought us to the edge of the next. The country was surpassingly beautiful in its verdant richness and variety. We first descended the ravine of a little streamlet, which soon grew to a respectable size, its banks clothed with sparse oaks and rich herbage; the cheery call of the cuckoo and the hoopoe greeted us for the first time this spring, and resounded from side to side. Then our track meandered along the side of the brook with a dense fringe of oleanders, 'willows by the water-courses,' shading it from the sun, and preventing summer evaporation, while they wasted their perfume on the desert air without a human inhabitant near. Lovely knolls and dells in their brightest robes of spring opened out at every turn, gently rising to the wooded plateau above. Then we rose to the higher ground, and

---

\* Tristram, *Land of Israel*, p. 473.

† *Ibid*, p. 462.

cantered through a noble forest of oaks. Perhaps we were in the woods of Mahanaïm."

Here still from every vantage-ground Abram's eyes must have beheld the snowy heights of Anti-Lebanon towards the north, and the shining summit of Hermon flashing back the sunlight like a polished breast-plate, from which it took its Amorite name Shenir. Naturally he would keep to the high level, and avoid the broken and riven ground above described, except where the far-reaching glens of the Yarmuk cleave the highland ; and to the east he would leave the barren and craggy fastnesses of the formidable Argob, still the asylum of the fiercest outlaws, and would linger in his tents at green and shady halting-places in compassion for the women and children, and the lambs and kids of his flocks : and would jealously avoid the heathen haunts in groves and on high-places, where smoke arose to the foul image, and the frantic dance swept round.

From some commanding height, he must have gained his first thrilling sight of the promised land, and looked down on the sweet blue waters of Gennesaret. "It is said," writes Dean Stanley,\* "by those who have visited those parts, that one remarkable effect produced is the changed aspect of the hills of Judah and Ephraim. Their monotonous character is lost, and the range when seen as a whole is in the highest degree diversified and impressive. And the wide openings of the western hills as they ascend from the Jordan valley give such extensive glimpses into the heart of the country that not merely the general range, but particular localities can be discerned with ease. From the castle of Rubad, north of the Jabbok, are distinctly visible Lebanon, the Sea of Galilee, Esdraëlon in its full extent, Carmel, the Mediterranean, and the whole range of Judah and Ephraim. 'It is the finest view' (con-

---

\* *Sin. and P.*, p. 320.

tinues Dean Stanley), to use the words of the traveller from whom most of the information contained in this chapter is derived, 'that I ever saw in this part of the world.'" The same view is thus described by the Rev. A. E. Northey\* :—  
"We could clearly discern the north end of the Dead Sea as well as part of the Sea of Galilee, with the whole extent of the Jordan valley, the river gleaming here and there at its windings. In front of us, a little south of west, were Ebal and Gerizim, and directly opposite to us we could distinguish Mount Tabor, with the ridge of Carmel stretching into the far distance, and the wide plain of Esdraëlon, narrowing into the Wady Farrah which debouches on the Ghor. Farther north we could see Jebel Safed behind the Sea of Galilee, and far away in the blue haze we were gladdened at last by the sight of the snow-sprinkled peaks of Hermon. It was a glorious panorama, embracing many points of interest, and withal most lovely in itself. Immediately in front were fine forests of oak covering the rounded hills that trend down westwards towards the Ghor. Behind us lay the undulating heights of Gilead, the valleys of Kefrenjy and Zerka making wide landmarks."

The greater part of the route to which we have referred is noted by the late Mr. Tyrwhitt Drake, in the quarterly statement of the Palestine Exploration Fund for October 1872. It is much frequented by large caravans of camels bearing corn and barley to Damascus, and on their return sometimes apples or apricots, or rude agricultural implements. It seems to be well watered, and from Sunamayn to Mezayrib lies "over a monotonous plateau." This village is built in the centre of a "lakelet, on a small *tell* of basaltic boulders." The country changes its character with rocky wadys, and hills excavated into caves, and passes one of the ancient Arbelas, where there

---

\* P. E. F., Ap. 1872.



remains "the large circular basaltic mound which formed the old fortress. It is about 300 yards in diameter, with a depression in the centre containing several ruins built of old materials. On the outside a wall of large unhewn stones is in places visible."

Subsequently the route lay through a woodland country, such as we have described, and the view, so wide and lovely, seen from the height of Rubad, was in the main the very prospect which must have presented itself to the eyes of Abram, Sarai, and Lot as they descended from these summits on their way. The last descent would bring the long train down into the "fine wide valley"\* of the Yabbok (now the Zerka); "a rapid stream only to be waded at certain spots," fringed with oleanders and other shrubs, and with "beautiful level meadows" on its banks; and at length on the deep green valley of the Jordan, where they must have passed the waters of the rushing river probably at the ford of Damieh, "just below the junction of the Zerkah and Jordan."†

Once across the stream, Abram stood at length on "the land that Jehovah would shew him."

---

\* *P. E. F.*, Ap. 1872.

† Maj.-Gen. Sir C. Warren, R.E., *Our work in Palestine*, p. 234.



## CHAPTER VII.

## THE PLACE OF SICHEM.

**A**FTER the halt and muster, and the calling on the name of Jehovah, began the exploration of the land of promise. "Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the *oak* (not *plain*) of Moreh."\*

Although the Septuagint version has, "Abram travelled through the land *in its length* unto the place of Sychem," and even the English expression might suggest a more extended journey than from the Jordan across to Sichem, there is no such difficulty in the Hebrew, which is quite indefinite in its purport, and does not suggest any particular direction or extent. We are therefore at liberty to follow the usual opinion that Abram travelled from Kharran by the same course, as to the latter part of his journey and his entrance of the promised land, which was afterwards followed by Jacob.

His way would now be up the long valley called Wady Far'ah, the lower part "a broad plain on the south of which rises the block of the Kurn Surtabeh," but straitened in its upper course "through two narrow rocky gorges." This picturesque and fertile valley, well watered with springs, would lead the patriarchal train to the lovely "place of Sichem"; and most interesting it is to think that it was here that the law was proclaimed by Joshua, and the tribes stood on Gerizim and on Ebal to affirm the blessings and the curses.

It was hard by in the upper course of the valley, as it would seem, that the forerunner John the Baptist received the

---

\* Gen. 12. 6.

penitent crowds in "Ænon near to Salim," where still the name of Ainun, a few miles from Salim, the "much water" of the "copious springs," and the "open valley on one of the main lines through the country from Jerusalem to Nazareth," afford their testimony to the spot;\* and it was here at Sychar that He whose day Abraham rejoiced to see first revealed himself as the Messiah. This place is therefore hallowed in association with "the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was four hundred and thirty years after," the "baptism of John," and "the Seed, which is the Christ."

These green places must have been the grazing-ground of Abram's flocks and herds while he abode in peace under the spreading canopy of the "oak of Moreh," where afterwards Jacob hid the "gods of the strangers"; † "its situation," writes Major-Gen. Sir C. W. Wilson, "with easy access to the Mediterranean on the one hand, and to the Jordan valley and Transjordanic district, marking it as a place of importance from the earliest period." ‡

Shekem is said to have borne the more ancient name Mamortha, Mabortha, or Morthia, which I connect with Martu, and view as evidence of pre-Semitic occupation of a situation which no race of men could possibly overlook or neglect. I now find Prof. Sayce writing: "In 'the terebinth of Moreh' we may see Martu, the Sumerian form of the name Amorite (see Gen. 58. 22). This would point to the note that the 'Canaanite' was then in the land" (*Exp. Times*, May 1897, 358). It would also quite agree with the names mentioned above.

"The situation of Shechem is soon described." I am here quoting from Dean Stanley. § "From the hills through which

\* *P. E. F.*, July 1874.

‡ *P. E. F.*, Ap. 1873, p. 66.

† Gen. 35. 2.

§ *Sinai and Palestine*, p. 296.

the main route of Palestine must always have run . . . the traveller descends into a wide plain, the wildest and the most beautiful of the plains of the Ephraimite mountains, one mass of corn unbroken by boundary or hedge, from the midst of which start up olive-trees, themselves unenclosed as the fields in which they stand. Over the hills which close the northern end of this plain, far away in the distance, is caught the first glimpse of the snowy 'hill of Hermon.' Its western side is bounded by the abutment of two mountain ranges running from west to east.\* These ranges are Gerizim and Ebal, and up the opening between them, not seen from the plain, lies the modern town of Nablous" (the older Shechem probably lay further eastward down the valley). "A valley green with grass, gray with olives, gardens sloping down on each side, fresh springs rushing down in all directions; at the end a white town embosomed in all this verdure, lodged between the two high mountains which extend on each side of the valley, that on the south Gerizim, that on the north Ebal, this is the aspect of Nablous, the most beautiful, perhaps it might be said, the only beautiful spot in central Palestine. The general situation of the place must have been determined then, as now, by the mighty burst of waters from the flank of Gerizim. Thirty-two springs can be traced in different parts. Here the bilbul delights to sit and sing, and thousands of other birds delight to swell the chorus. The inhabitants maintain that theirs is the most musical vale in Palestine." †

Major-Gen. Sir C. W. Wilson, R.E., gives the actual width of the valley as only about 500 yards between the bases of the mountains; the height of Ebal above the sea as 3,029 feet, or 1,200 feet above the valley; Gerizim 2,898 feet above the sea. It is at the watershed point that the mountains are recessed on

---

\* See a contour-map in *Recovery of Jerusalem*.

† Thomson, *Land and the Book*, p. 470.

either side into a grand natural amphitheatre, the scene in all probability of the ratification of the law.\*

It seems clear that "the place of Sichem" means the *city*: the word being used as equivalent to city in other passages,† and the place was in the possession of "the Canaanite," as we are expressly told. Strange to say, the name of Shekem does not occur, I believe, in any Egyptian list of places; but Dr. W. Max Müller appears to have read it at last in the celebrated *Travels of a Mohar*, "the mount of Sa-ka-ma," that is, Shekem (*Asien u. Europa*, 394).

"At the foot of the northern slope of Gerizim," says Sir C. W. Wilson, "is one of the prettiest cemeteries in the country: consisting of a courtyard, with a well, and several masonry tombs, one of which was said to be that of Sheykh Yusuf (Joseph).‡ The place is called El 'Amud (the column), and the Rev. George Williams has with much probability identified it with 'the pillar that was in Shechem,' where Abimelech was made king; and with the 'oak of Moreh,' near which Abraham built his first altar to the Lord after entering the promised land, and Joshua set up a great stone."

From the rocky platform on the summit of Gerizim, more than a thousand feet above his encampment, Abram could command "a prospect unique in the Holy Land. That from the summit of Nebo surpasses it in extent, that from mount Gilead perhaps in grandeur of effect, but for distinctness and variety of detail Gerizim has no superior."

"We thought," writes Canon Tristram,§ whom we are quoting, "we had bid adieu to Hermon, but once more it rose before us in spotless purity far beyond and above Tabor, Gilboa, and the lesser hills of Galilee. On our right we could trace the

\* *P. E. F.*, Ap. 1873.

† Smith, *Dict. of Bible*, "Shechem"; and see *Gesen. Lex.*, p. 503. Bagster, 1847.

‡ Tomkins, *Life of Joseph*, p. 169.

§ *Land of Israel*, p. 151.

Transjordanic range from the sea of Galilee, Bashan, Ajlun, Gilead, down to Moab. On the left the Mediterranean formed the horizon from Carmel perhaps to Gaza; while Joppa and Cæsarea could be distinctly recognized."

"The southern view was more limited, being shut in by the hills of Benjamin. At our feet was spread the long plain of Mokhna, into which the vale of Shechem debouches, where Jacob pastured his flocks, and where there was ample space for the tents of Israel when gathered thither by Joshua. All central Palestine could be taken in at a glance." \*

Hither, then, into the midst of the land of Canaan, Jehovah had led that faithful servant whom He condescended to call his friend, and here began fresh trials of Abram's faith. Here, indeed, was the land, but the Canaanite was already in it.

Sturdy Amorites held the fastnesses, roving Perizzites were scattered afield, Zidonians and Arvadites colonized the coast, the powerful sons of Kheth, rivals of the Egyptians, were strengthening their hold. Beyond the rushing Jordan lay robust Rephaim, terrible Emim, uncouth Zamzummin, barbaric Khorites in their dens and caves of the earth; and Abram still was childless among men.

Yet the Lord had said: † "I will make of thee a great nation, . . . and in thee shall all the families of the earth be blessed"; and now again in this first resting-place at godly Sichem ‡ Jehovah appeared unto Abram, and said, "Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto Jehovah, who appeared unto him."

"This is," says Franz Delitzsch, "apart from 3. 8, the first Theophany related in Holy Scripture. Here for the first time is the revelation of God accompanied by His rendering Himself visible."

\* See the admirable treatment of Shekem in Prof. G. A. Smith's *Hist. Geog. of the Holy Land*, chap. V., and again chap. XVI., p. 333.

† Gen. 12. 2.

‡ Gen. 12. 7.

## CHAPTER VIII.

## THE CANAANITE.

PALESTINE is called by no other name in the Book of Genesis than "The Land of Canaan." We are told "the Canaanite was in the land";\* and again, "the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled (were settled) then in the land," by which it seems we must understand that they were not the original inhabitants, but had already colonized the land before the time of Abram's arrival. The Perizzite is generally understood to mean the villager or agriculturist. In the Tel-el-Amarna tablets Duisratta, king of Mitâni in Northern Syria, sends to the Pharaoh a messenger named Pirizzi.

The Canaanites came from the shores of the Persian Gulf, bringing with them the names Arvad and Tyre (Zur) from their old settlements on islands near the western coast.† Prof. Franz Delitzsch writes on Gen. 10. 6, "The name of Ham's fourth son, כְּנַעַן [Kn'ân], sounds as though it denoted a people of the low country, and a people inhabiting the low lands on the Mediterranean coast between Rhino-colura and Berytus are actually so called; then also those in the low land on western Jordan, as far up as the lake of Gennesaret, and hence in a wider sense the land west of Jordan and its Phœnician population. The Phœnicians themselves called their eponymous hero, who was regarded as the brother of Osiris (Ὀσίρις) (see Sanchoniathon in *Eus. Præp.* i. 10, 26) Χνᾶ, and themselves Χνᾶοι, or, as

Who were  
the Ca-  
naanites?


\* Sayce, *Races of O. T.*, 102.

† Rawlinson, *Herod.*, Vol. I., p. 121; Lenormant, *Man.*, Vol. II., p. 144.



Augustine heard it from the mouths of Punic peasants, *Chanani*. . . . The immigration of the Canaanites from the Erythrean Sea (the Indian Ocean, and especially the Persian Gulf), that home of the Hamitic nations, is testified to by Herodotus (i. 1, vii. 89), Strabo, and Dionysius Periegetes ; Justin (xviii. 3) adds that after leaving their native place they first inhabited *Assyrium stagnum* (perhaps the marsh land on the Lower Euphrates) before turning towards the Mediterranean coasts and founding Sidon. The credibility of this testimony is acknowledged by Bertheau, Ewald, Knobel, Lassen, von Gutschmid, Dillman, König (*Lehrgeb.* sec. 4). . . . During their progress from east to west the Canaanites would find time and opportunity for appropriating the Semitic language.”

Whatever the derivation, the name was known in Palestine, both to the Egyptians and Assyrians, as Kanana. Cloth of Kanana is mentioned,\* with cloth of Martu (Syria), in an Assyrian tablet ; and Kanana occurs as the personal name of an Egyptian on a heart-shaped amulet in the British Museum,† but is better known as a local name in the representations of the conquests of Seti I. at Karnak,‡ where a fortified place bears the name of Kanana. This has been well identified by Col. Conder with Khurbet Kan'an, 1½ miles below Hebron. See Tomkins, *Life of Joseph* (R.T.S.), 114, where some remarks are made on the special local occurrence of the name in this neighbourhood. It is curious to find the name also located on the east of Jordan, near the ancient Ashteroth-Karnaim, Tellûl Kan'aân, the mounds of Kan'aan, with ruins (Schumacher, *Across the Jordan*, 199 and map). Maspero agrees as to the site of the fortress taken by Seti (see *The Struggle of the Nations*, 370, note). “It seems to me,” he sums up, “that this name

\* *Tran. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. III., p. 524.  i.e. Kan-a-na.

† Birch, *Cat. Eg. Rooms*, p. 78.

‡ Mariette-Bey, *Itinéraire*, p. 173.



should be Pa-Kanâna, and that the town bore the same name as the country."

Lenormant writes (*Les Orig. de l'Hist.*, III. 321), "Between this last town (Hamath) and Tunep (which is now identified with Tennib) a fortress of Kanana on the banks of the river Arantu (Orontes) seems to have marked the extreme limit of the north of the territory of the Canaanite tribes, just as the fortress of Pa-Kanana their extreme limit south, on the side towards Egypt." This northern Kanana seems to have been the present Tell-Kounana, marked in Rey's map of North Syria not on the Orontes but on the Afrin, near it, and a long way south of Tennib (Tunipa). The indications of Egyptian lore on the subject of Canaan are given by Dr. W. Max Müller in his *Asien und Europa*, 206, &c., in a very interesting manner.

Prof. Sayce observes: "A Babylonian would have said 'the land of the Amorites'; an Assyrian 'the land of the Hittites.' It is only in the Tel el-Amarna tablets that we find 'the land of Canaan,' as here. In these even the king of Babylonia speaks of the land of Canaan."

In the genealogy of the sons of Noah, in the tenth chapter of Genesis, we are told that "Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Kheth, and the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Gergasite, and the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite, and the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite."

Of these the sons of Kheth (Hittites) and the Amorite are especially important, both in the life of Abraham and in the history of Egypt.

It would seem that several old-world races of earlier date were vanishing away on the east of Jordan, such as Rephaïm, Zuzim, Zamzummin, Emim, of whom we shall have more to write. The many circles and dolmens of rough stone which have been found by travellers and surveying officers may be memorials of these early races.

The earliest of all records of Palestine hitherto found among the historic documents of Egypt deserves still more minute attention than it has yet received, since it carries us back to times much more remote than those of Abraham. This is the inscription of Una, an officer of high rank under the Pharaohs Teta and Pepi Merira of the sixth dynasty.\* This important tablet, found at Abydos, and now in the Museum at Gizeh, reports among other services the repeated reduction of tribes of the Amu and Herusha.

Am-u is the usual Egyptian word for the Semitic races of Asia (from  $\Delta\Upsilon$ , *people*), and Heru-sha signifies the Lords of the Sand, and appears to designate those tribes (the Amalekites for instance) who led mainly a nomad life, as the Bedouin hordes do now.

Five times in the reign of Pepi did these lords of the desert require chastisement. On the last occasion it is said that the barbarians of the land of *Khetam* ( $\textcircled{\text{S}} \textcircled{\text{A}} \textcircled{\text{H}} \textcircled{\text{W}}$ ) had revolted. This, according to Brugsch,† would be the desert to the east of the Delta, which agrees well with the passage cited by Chabas from an inscription of Rameses III., in which the Herusha-u inhabit the *red* land (*to-tesher*), which is the designation of the same tract.

But in Una's time this people possessed a very rich region to the north with corn-crops, figs, and vineyards, and bordering on the sea, and the region thus fertile may be identified, by data to be mentioned presently, in accordance with the views of M. Chabas, as the southern country to the south and west of Hebron.

This celebrated record has been elaborately examined and discussed by the best Egyptologists. A translation is given

---

\* De Rouge, *Six prem. dyn.* p. 122; Brugsch, *Hist. d'Ég.*, p. 71; Chabas, *Études*, etc., p. 114, Second Edition, *Records of the Past*, Vol. II., p. 1, New Series.

† *L'Exode*, p. 27, and map.

by Maspero in the new series of *Records of the Past*, vol. v., and in *The Dawn of Civilization*, p. 420, he has given us his mature judgment as to the route of the ravaging Egyptian forces under their general Una: "He advanced, probably, by Gebel Magharah and Gebel Helal, as far as the Wady-el-Arish, into the rich and populous country which lay between the southern slopes of Gebel Tih and the south of the Dead Sea. Once there he acted with all the rigour permitted by the articles of war, and paid back with interest the ill-usage which the Bedouin had inflicted on Egypt." "This army came in peace, it completely destroyed the country of the Lords of the Sands. This army came in peace, it pulverized the country of the Lords of the Sands. This army came in peace, it demolished their 'douars' (oval or circular intrenched posts). This army came in peace, it cut down their fig-trees and their vines . . . . it burnt the houses of all their people . . . . it slaughtered their troops to the number of many myriads," etc., etc. In fact, Prof. Maspero is speaking of the great range of country which, as we shall see, was swept long after Una's time by Kedorla'omer's forces when "he came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh (Barnea), and smote all the country of the Amalekites" before he passed up the west coast of the Dead Sea and fell upon "the Amorites that dwelt in Hazon-Tamar" (Engeddi).

And those Amalekites were to the Egyptians "Heru-shau," Lords of the Sands. And the route which Maspero describes is the same by which the Rev. F. W. Holland believed (as he told me) that Abraham came into Egypt. This will be more fully described in a future chapter.

Here, then, we find long before Abraham's time the inhabitants and the products of Southern Palestine and the desert brought before us in a lively and graphic manner, and the power of Egypt already lording it over these tribes,

occupying outlying fortresses and laying these lands under tribute.

Another most interesting point is that the history of the great Asiatic colony of Zoan (Tanis, and now Sân), which, as Scripture tells us, was built seven years after Hebron, is carried back to the same era by a monument found among its ruins, bearing the name of Pepi Merira, on which occurs the name of the god Set or Sutekh, identical with the ill-omened Baal, the especial object of worship among the sons of Kheth,\* to whom, however, there was a temple in Memphis even in the times of the fifth dynasty.† Egyptian cylindrical seals of stone, of the Babylonian shape and style, have been found among the remains of the old empire. After the age of the sixth dynasty they disappeared, and in the age of the twelfth dynasty long thin cylinders of ivory were used in place of them.‡ The early reigns of this dynasty are marked by the next important mention of Palestine, in the story of Sineh (or Saneha, or Saneham as read by Dr. Haigh). A translation of this romantic story, from the papyrus at Berlin, is given by Mr. C. W. Goodwin in *Records of the Past*, vol. vi.

We are still before the date of Abraham, as I believe, and now we find significant changes. A strong fortified wall had just before been constructed by Amenemhat I., the founder of the twelfth dynasty, to secure his eastern frontier against aggressive Asiatic neighbours.

The hero, a prince of the blood-royal of Egypt, heard of the sudden death of the Pharaoh, whom we have just mentioned, on the Libyan side of the Delta. Led apparently by panic, he ran away, and after exciting adventures he was brought on his way to Atima,§ that is Edom, and was invited

\* *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. III., p. 113.

† Meyer, *Set-Typhon*, p. 47.

‡ Birch, *Cat. Eg. Rooms*, B. M., p. 74.

§ Adema, or Aduma. Chabas.

by Ammu-Anshi, king of Upper Tenu, who had fugitive Egyptians at his court, to enter his service. This he did, preserving still a strong feeling of allegiance to Egypt; and received to wife a daughter of the king.

Prof. Maspero now reads the name Kadûma or Kadîma, "a word which in Semitic denotes the East," as he remarks. Saneha (Sinuhit, as Maspero reads) was given in charge a choice and fruitful district called Aïa, which Maspero compares with Aian (Æan), "given by the geographers of the classical epoch to the cantons bordering on the gulf of Akabah."

The romantic story is given by the same accomplished author in the New Series of *Records of the Past*, vol. ii., and the reader should also refer to *The Dawn of Civilization*, p. 470, etc.

Now we gain traces of the land of the Heru-sha some centuries later than Una's campaigns, for the country of the Upper Tenu seems nearly identical with the scene of that old warfare, and I am apt to think the name the same as that of the Biblical Zin.

The roving tribes are called by the generic name of Sakti or Sati, before mentioned, of whom Amenemhat I. boasted that he could "make them come to him like a whelp."\* The name of the king Ammu-Anshi in part resembles that of a king of Kedar in the time of Assur-bani-pal, Ammu-ladi.†

We do not here encounter the Heru-sha by name, although they are mentioned in an inscription of the eleventh dynasty,‡ and recur in a triumphal tablet of Thothmes III. at Gizeh, and afterward; but the Nemmasha, whose name Maspero regards as meaning, like Heru-sha, Lords of the Sand, are

\* *Records of the Past*, Vol. II., p. 14.

† See also Sayce, *Patriarchal Palestine*, 63. The name Ammu-Anshi is South Arabian and of high interest in its historic connections. (Hommel, *Anc. Heb. Trad.*, etc. 51).

‡ *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. IV., pp. 192, 193.

mentioned here in much the same connection as the celebrated thirty-seven Amu at Beni-hassan, who brought "mestem (*stibium*, or black paint for the eyes) from the barbarous Petti-shu"; for these Nemma-sha brought rich garments, unguents, and cosmetics "from the country of clothes" to the court of Egypt. This may remind us of the "cloth of Martu, and cloth of Kanana," before mentioned, and this country of clothes may well have been Palestine. Indeed, the package borne on the ass in the procession of the Amu appears to consist of ornamental stuffs intended for clothing. "The Nemma-sha always have appeared to me," wrote Dr. Birch in a letter to the author, "to be possibly the *nomades* of Herodotus." In this case they might be the ancestors of the Numidians, their descendants having drifted farther west, like other inhabitants of Canaan; "*Nomáδες*, wandering tribes of Asiatic origin."\*

In these ancient records we find settled inhabitants with an advanced cultivation beset, as in all ages, by wandering tribes, Heru-sha, Shasu, Petti, and the like; but we do not find mention, among the spoils, of golden vessels, or treasures, and objects of luxury. These appear to have been rare, as M. Chabas has remarked, in those days.

It has been noticed that these early records of Egyptian doings in Palestine give no hint of Canaanites. "The only inhabitants of this country were then," says M. Lenormant,† "the Sati, a remnant of whom we find mentioned during the eighteenth dynasty, as also are the remnants of the Rephaïm in the Book of Joshua. Now the Sati, on all the Egyptian monuments where they are represented, have a perfectly recognisable Semitic character. Other texts, also dated during the old empire and the twelfth dynasty, expressly state that

---

\* Smith, *Class. Dict.*, "Numidians."

† *Manual, &c.*, Vol. II., p. 148.



the only neighbours the Egyptians had at this time on the Syrian side were the nations of the race of the Aamu, that is Semites, whom the sons of Mizraim generically designated by this name, derived from the Semitic word *am*, 'people.' On the other hand, the Book of Genesis gives us a fixed date; a time at which the Canaanites were already established in the land. This date is that of the arrival of Abram in Palestine."

Perhaps this should be received with caution. At any rate, the shepherd-kings are called *Sati* in the inscription of Ahmes, as M. Chabas has remarked.\* In a paper on Prof. Flinders Petrie's "Ethnographic Types from Egypt" (*Journ. Anthropol. Inst.*, June 12, 1888, p. 222), I said: "I have sometimes thought it worth inquiry whether these Sati-u are to be connected with the Suti, the bow-bearing desert-folk of whom Fried. Delitzsch writes (*Wo lag das Paradies?* 235)." Lately I have been glad to find Prof. Sayce taking the identification as established (*Pat. Palest.*, 40). "The Tel el-Amarna tablets," says he, "shew that it is the case."

I will add a few words from the late Prof. Reginald Stuart Poole.† "A comparison of all the passages referring to the primitive history of Palestine and Idumæa shows that there was an earlier population expelled by the Hamite and Abrahamite settlers. This population was important in the time of the war of Kedor-la'omer; but at the Exodus, more than four hundred years afterwards, there was but a remnant of it. It is most natural, therefore, to infer that the passages under consideration (viz., those referring to the Canaanites, as then in the land) mean that the Canaanite settlers were already in the land, not that they were still there." This may well be received as the summing-up of the evidence on the matter.

---

\* *Les Pasteurs*, p. 24.

† *Smith's Dict. of Bible*, "Ham."



The chief races of Canaan with whom Abraham had dealings were the Amorites and the sons of Kheth. Both the one and the other hold important places in the Egyptian records. The Amorites occupy the foreground in Holy Scripture, although the Hittites were the great rivals of the Egyptians, the Kheta of their annals, the Khâti of Assyrian history. But this is natural, since the great shock of decisive attack brought the Israelites against the fortresses and legions of the south, while the head-quarters of Kheth lay far away on the Orontes. And in Abram's time it is clear that the advanced posts of Canaanite military power were held by the Amorite, while the sons of Kheth were as yet quietly occupied, as it would seem, in the pursuits of traffic, to which they remained ever faithful, even in the days of their warlike prowess.

We will, then, begin with the Amorite. (אֲמֹרִי). The race *The Amorite.* is called in Egyptian (Amar.)

A broad new light has of late been cast by Chaldæan lore on the Amorite. For kings before the time of Abraham claim rule over "the land of the Amorites," and the Semitic equivalent of Martu, viz. Amurru, is now known to be the real value of the name before read as Akharu. "It is only quite recently," says Prof. Sayce, "that the true reading of the name has been discovered, though it was suspected long ago by Norris" (*Higher Crit.*, etc., 163). Still more remarkable is it that Mr. Pinches has found evidence of Amorite occupation in Babylonia itself, and Prof. Sayce has shewn that a suburban portion, "just outside the gate of Sippara, now called Abu-Habba," was given to Amorite settlers in the time of the father of Khammurabi, that is, in the very times of Abraham (*Academy*, Nov. 2 and Nov. 12, 1895). Is it, then, surprising that Abraham should be in alliance with An'er, Eshkol, and Mamre, at Kiriath-Arba? It is surely worthy of

attention that as Amûru was equivalent to West in early Chaldæan records, so no less is the West expressed in Egyptian hieroglyphic by the word Amur, as, for instance, in the *Book of the Dead* (Pierret, *Vocab.*, 31; Renouf, *Proc. Soc. Bib. Arch.* XIX., 111).

The principal early seat of the Amorites in the South was the mountainous country east and west of the Dead Sea,\* a part of them, by name Jebusite, holding the fortified post afterwards taken by David. This region contained, at any rate, two chief fortified cities, both depicted in relief among the tableaux of the conquests of Seti I. and Rameses II. Dapur is identified by M. Chabas with the ancient city of Debir, or Kiriath Sepher of the Anakim, but now generally with Tabor; and the other, called "Kodesh of the country of Amaor," he considers identical with Kadesh-Barnea. This place, represented as standing on a hill side with a stream on one side, and surrounded by trees, is most plainly distinguished from the Kodesh of the Kheta (Hittites) on the Orontes, which is in a flat country on a recess of a lake, girdled by a double moat with bridges. This water is generally considered to be the Bahr-el-Kades near Homs, the ancient Emesa. I am now persuaded that Dr. Trumbull, in his excellent work, *Kadesh Barnea* (p. 163), is quite right in arguing that the hill-side Kadesh is that of the hill-country of Naphtali. It is defended by Amorites and pig-tailed Hittites allied together in their usual fashion.

The Amorites extended their ground by the conquest of two large and most fertile provinces on the east of Jordan; but their old seat in South Palestine was known as the "mountain country of the Amorites," still bearing, as Prof. Palmer tells us, the old name 'Amârin;† and other probable

---

\* Chabas, *Etudes*, p. 264.

† *Hist. Jewish Nat.*, where a sketch is given, p. 34.

traces are cited in the statements of the Palestine Exploration Fund,\* as 'Amurieh, applied to several places in the hills, Wady el 'Amâry, on the east of Jordan, etc.

The Amorites are represented by the Egyptian artists as long-haired and bearded, with fair and fresh complexion, "the eyes blue (says Mr. Osburn), the eye-brows and beard red, the hair so much darker from exposure and other causes, as to be painted black." †

Among the beautiful reliefs in a kind of porcelain on panels, brought by the Rev. Greville J. Chester from the palace of Rameses III. at Tell el Yahudieh in Lower Egypt, and now in the British Museum, is a fragment containing the head of an Amorite king. This is very interesting, not only as a specimen of excellent modelling in relief, but as shewing that the Egyptian artists carefully studied the features of captive chiefs. For there are two portraits of this king. Besides this small profile he figures in the representation of the same triumph at Medinet Habu, some three hundred and fifty miles away, in a different style of art, and doubtless by another hand. Yet the identity of the strongly marked face cannot be mistaken if we restore the beard (of which the indications yet remain where it was broken off). For comparison we give the outline from Medinet Habu in Brugsch's Geographical Inscriptions. The eye in the porcelain relief was originally enamelled or coloured with a vitreous glaze.

The hair of the Amorites was bound by a fillet, sometimes ornamented with small disks. Their dress was a long close tunic with short sleeves, bound round the waist by a girdle, with falling ends. They were armed with the bow and oblong shield, and used chariots of solid construction fit for rough ground. From a comparison of the passages of the Pentateuch

---

\* *P. E. F.*, July 1872, 1876.

† *Egypt's Test*, p. 129.

in which the Amorites and the Anakim are mentioned, I am inclined to the conclusion that the sons of Anak were a distinguished clan among the Amorites, and not a distinct people.

In the representation of the assault of Dapur by Rameses II. the standard of the Amorites appears hoisted on the highest tower of its citadel. It is a shield pierced by three arrows, and surmounted by another arrow fastened across the top of the staff.\*

The fine series of casts from the bas-reliefs of Egypt and photographs from the mural paintings of the tombs, which Prof. Petrie made public in 1887 at the meeting of the British Association at Manchester, has put us in possession of a veritable gallery of ethnic types, in which we depend on the skill of no artist, since the hand of the faithful Egyptian sculptor was withdrawn from his chisel on those high walls which my friend climbed at the risk of his neck on rope ladders. He not only thus reproduced the forms, but most carefully also recorded the colours as well, and the memoranda he wrote are published in the Report of that Meeting of the British Association (*Report of Special Committee*, p. 439, etc., *Remarks by Rev. H. G. Tomkins on the Collection*, p. 450, etc). Afterwards the latter paper was made by the author the basis of a communication to the Anthropological Institute (June 12th, 1888), from which, as it is buried in Transactions, I do not hesitate to quote at some little length :—

“The Amorites came, I have always believed, from the plain of the Euphrates, whatever their original seat, and Prof. Sayce has well pointed to Beth-ammaris and Ap-ammaris, west of the Euphrates, as preserving their name, which had a chief halting place at Gar-meri-su, the region of Damascus. [This, by the way, should be remembered in connection with Abraham’s reported stay there, as well as his alliance at Hebron and dependence on his faithful henchman ‘Damascus-Eliezer’].” “A tribe of them were called Yebûsi, and had their stronghold where David drove them out,

---

\* Wilkinson, *Anc. Egyptians*, Vol. I., p. 389.

or at least put them down; and here, as elsewhere, they were dove-tailed with the 'Khethi' (Hittite) in a very remarkable way. This was true at Hebron, Yebus, Tabor, Megiddo, Kadesh-on-Orontes, and doubtless these are merely examples; and this fact is as clear in the Bible as out of it. The Gibeonites were also Amorites (2 Sam. 21. 2) and Khivvites [Hivites]. I believe the Anakim were a ruling clan of the Amorites. This opinion results from a careful study of all the references in Scripture, and I have pointed out that Arb'a appears to be a numerical symbol of a Chaldean god" (*Times of Abraham*, 102). "Mr. Petrie has given us a good series of Amorites (photos, 146-9, 157, &c.) of different dates, but all of the same type, shewing a handsome and regular profile of sub-aquiline cast, the nose continuing the line of the sloping forehead (146-8 are very good). The cheek-bones are high, the faces have a decided and martial expression, and look like those of tall strong men, as we know them to have been. They wear long robes and capes, like most Syrians of those times."

Prof. Sayce has since given ample information, with beautiful photo-gravures, in his book on *The Races of the Old Testament*, R.T.S., and has explained his views clearly in a most interesting paper on "The White Race of Palestine" (*Expositor*, vol. viii., 48, etc.). Also we have a very learned and thoughtful memoir by M. de Lantsheere of Brussels (*Revue des questions scientifiques*, April 1887).

Prof. Sayce (*White Race*) has noticed the likeness of the Kabyles of northern Africa to the Amorites, and also to the Lebu (Libyans) of the Egyptian monuments, and their probable consanguinity. Now the Libyans claimed Arba' as their founder, after whom Kiriath-Arba' was named, as I shall notice shortly, and this agrees with the other indications.

The so-called "New Race," whose remains and handy-work Prof. Petrie has found in Upper Egypt, seem clearly, I think, to be of this Libyan stock, as he believes (*Nagada and Ballas*, 62), and he has not failed to point out the connecting links with Syria as shewn by the pottery of the Amorite fortified town of Lachish, discovered by him and Mr. Bliss (*Tell el-Hesi*). This ancient stronghold is the only site where we are sure of being on the actual work of the Amorites (Flinders

Petrie, *Tell el-Hesi; A Mound of Many Cities*, F. J. Bliss ; “The Story of a Tell” in *The City and the Land*, P.E.F.).

In *Pal. Exp. F. Quarterly*, 1886, p. 200, I have shewn cause for believing that the “sons of Anak” were Amorites of great stature and brought their gods and names and ways of life into Southern Palestine from Babylonia or wherever their primæval cradle-land may have been. This paper I commend to the serious student, but it is too elaborate for anything more than reference here.

M. de Morgan claims the “New Race” as the primitive inhabitants of Egypt (*Recherches sur les Origines de l’Egypte*, Paris, 1896).

The close alliance of Abraham with the Amorites gives a special interest to their history, and it is recorded that the land was spared till the fourth generation, because their iniquity was not yet full ; as if in contrast with the guilt of the men of the Jordan-plain, which was already running over.

“The gods of the Amorites” are distinguished in the Book of Joshua,\* from “the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt.” What those gods may have been we cannot certainly tell, but the Canaanite idolatry in general may be clearly distinguished in the light of modern research both from the religion of Babylonia and from that of Egypt, although there are threads of connection, running through from east to west, as we shall have occasion to shew.


There is, however, one important passage in which the Amorite religion is expressly identified with the Phœnician Baal-worship, which Ahab learned from Jezebel, “according to all (things) as did the Amorites, whom Jehovah cast out before the children of Israel.” †

\* Chap. 24. 15.

† 1 Kings 21. 26.



It has been remarked that the name Senir given to Hermon, the grandest height of Lebanon, is the only word of the Amorite language expressly so identified in Scripture. It has also been preserved to us in the Assyrian annals, in the identical form Saniru, as the scene of the great defeat of Hazael, king of Syria, by Shalmaneser. On the language of the Amorites the reader is referred to the valuable remarks of Prof. Sayce in *The Higher Criticism*, etc., p. 356. I am strongly impressed with the belief that they must have brought a large importation of cultus and place-names and tradition with them from the plains of the lower Euphrates. The local names appear to me to have travelled like thistle-down, and taken root from point to point on their way.

Next we must treat of “the sons of Kheth :”  *Hittites*. Here we encounter the early development of a great, civilized, and warlike nation.\* It is likely that the most ancient notices of the sons of Kheth are those which occur in the records of Sargon I.,† who attacked and conquered them on the upper Euphrates. The tables of portents given by Mr. G. Smith, and by Prof. Sayce in his important paper on Babylonian Astronomy, bear witness to relations of hostile rivalry between Akkad on the one hand and the kings (*Sar* is the royal title used) of the Hittites (Khâti) of Syria (Amurri), and of Phœnicia (Martu), which cannot be represented by a single expedition of conquest, but rather indicates an established system of warlike reprisals. “Prosperity to Akkad” seems familiarly to involve “adversity to Martu,” and repeated notices of the kings of Elam and of Gutium or Guti (the Goïm of Scripture) remind us of the state of things which we shall have to examine in our study of the campaign of Kedorla’omer. The Khâti, or Kheta, as written in Egypt, fill an eminent place in the

\* De Lantsheere, *De la Race et de la Langue des Hittites*, Bruxelles, 1891.

† *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. III., p. 245, &c.; G. Smith, *Hist. Bab.*, p. 78; Sayce, *Bab. Lit.*, p. 11.



annals of the Pharaohs, and Ephron the Hittite was one of the fathers of a race whose history may possibly yet see the light of day in their own long-forgotten records. Even the contemptuous scribes of Egypt cannot hide their grandeur and their valour in the field.

And here we find in the story of Abram almost the earliest historic mention of the race, since the name of Kheta does not emerge in the Egyptian annals until the time of the great conqueror Thothmes III., of the eighteenth dynasty. In his reign we find the "Chief of the great Kheta" distinguished by his tribute of gold, slaves, and cattle.\* Thus in a few centuries after Abram had bought the cave of Makpelah from the sons of Kheth, they were a great and powerful people. This was the time when the descendants of Jacob were settled and increasing in Lower Egypt, and before the Exodus the Kheta had become the terrible rivals of Egypt, and had mingled their genealogy with that of the renowned Pharaohs of the nineteenth dynasty, and their gods had reared their heads above the ancient divinities of the land of Ham.

The history of the Kheta in connection with their personal and local names has been elaborately studied by the learned Dr. Haigh,† and Prof. Sayce has more recently treated the indications of philological affinity,‡ concluding from the names given in Egyptian and Assyrian records that their language could not have been Semitic. The Hittite names in the Bible, as it has been remarked, may generally be explained from Semitic sources, but it is possible that they may have been either conformed to Hebrew names (as the name Uriah is slightly different from Uriyaikki king of Qüê, a Hittite of the north, mentioned by Tiglath-pileser II.), or translated from the Hittite tongue.

---

\* *Records of the Past*, Vol. II., p. 45, Second Edition.

† *Zeitschrift für Ägyptische Sprache*, 1874.

‡ *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. V.

It is remarked by Dr. Haigh in connection with the kindred of Kheth and Mizraim, that one of the chiefs who fell in the celebrated battle at Kadesh on the Orontes bore the name of Matsrima; the name is given by Prof. Maspero as Mizraim.\*

The last achievement of the lamented George Smith, on the suggestion of Mr. Consul Skene, was the recovery of the real Carchemish of the Hittites in the ruins of Jerabolus on the western bank of the Euphrates, whose mounds await the exploration which is so earnestly to be desired.

Some authors hold the opinion expressed by M. Lieblein, that the Kheta had their earliest abode in Palestine, to the south, in the neighbourhood of Hebron, but were driven thence to the Orontes. It seems, however, much more credible that they were among the tribes who came down by the way of northern Syria, and that the kinsmen of Ephron were the advanced portion of the migration.

There is every inducement to the thorough scientific examination of the mounds of long extinct cities in northern Syria, which should be well supported at home. The Duke of York, speaking in the chair at a lecture by Col. Conder in May 1894, at Westminster, said: "The work that lies before us in the immediate future, as you will hear directly, is nothing less than the systematic excavation, as far as may be possible, of the chief historic sites of Syria."

The long list of places engraved by Thothmes III. on his temple-walls at Karnak shews how very many sites may yet be identified in these regions,† and the German archaeologists have shewn us at Samalla what reward we may expect.

\* *Hist. Anc.*, p. 221.

† See my paper on the Northern Syrian list in *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. IX., part 2, and in *Records of the Past*, 2nd series, Vol. V., 25, etc.: also my Notes on the Geog. from the Nile to the Euphrates, etc., *Trans. of Br. Assoc.*, Bath Meeting, 1888, sec. E, and *Bab. and Or. Records*, Vol. III., 92, etc.

This accords with the westward drift of races in the earliest times, of which perhaps the first great wave brought the dominant and historic race of the Egyptians to the Lower Nile, for from its origin Egypt was rather Asiatic than African.

Hereafter in writing of the Hyksos we shall have to mention the Khâti in connection with the great alien conquest of Egypt, and I quite believe that Maspero has truly stated that in Abraham's time "the bulk of the Khâti had not yet departed from the Taurus region, but some stray bands of them, carried away by the movement which led to the invasion of the Hyksôs, had settled around Hebron" (*Struggle, etc.*, 148).

Within the last nineteen years most earnest attention has been fastened on this long-forgotten people, the Hittites. It would be out of place in this volume to enter at large on the elaborate, and often controversial, literature that has arisen. The whole subject may be studied in Dr. Wright's *Empire of the Hittites*, Prof. Sayce's small volume *The Hittites* (R. T. S.), and also in his *Races of the Old Testament*, one of the same series (R. T. S.), in the very clear and able treatise of M. de Lantsheere, of Brussels, on the Hittites, and in elaborate and learned disquisitions of Dr. de Cara, of Rome, in which he has followed out affinities which have been suggested in different directions. It ought never to be forgotten that almost the earliest pioneering work in this quest and "restitution of decayed intelligence" was done by the learned and courteous D. H. Haigh as long ago as 1874, in the *Zeitschrift für Äg. Spr.*, and with singular enterprise and sagacity. But it would be an utterly "disproportioned thought" to detain the reader of these pages, which are concerned merely with the settlement of Ephron the Hittite and his neighbours at Kiriath-Arba'.

The "Khethi" (Khâti) people now appear clearly to have been a Mongolian (or Mongoloid) race, as Prof. Sayce says. Dr. Birch said to me: "they seem to me to be pig-tailed

Tartars," and his few words, spoken with much consideration, gave me the first lively impression of the type, which seems now to have emerged from a hazy sort of dissolving view into a well-focussed picture. I may perhaps reproduce a few words again from my paper on Prof. Petrie's casts: "The facial characteristics of the Kheta are very marked and interesting. They have a great protrusiveness of the central part of the countenance, which is most marked in the king 'taken alive' by Rameses III., and figured in the row of royal captives at Medinet Habû."

"Our cast gives us a far better notion than the drawing in Lepsius or Brugsch, where the face is much tamed and refined. Happily two Hittite reliefs at Merash, photographed by my friend Dr. Gwyther, give an excellent comparison, shewing in two faces out of three a very coarse version of this profile."

"The relief-panel of a Hittite prince, and another of a Hittite princess, in the British Museum, from Tel-el-Yehudieh, engraved in my *Studies on the Times of Abraham* [and given in this volume], shew the same formation of the face in a more agreeable version. In Barker's *Lares and Penates*, p. 203, is a very interesting wood-cut of a terracotta head found at Tarsus, which is surely that of a Hittite, as Dr. Birch remarked. The comparison with the Huns may be very appropriate, and the whole context is well worthy of attention. . . . The intention of the Egyptian artists seems to have been to give them as people of yellowish complexion, and the Hittite lady from Tel-el-Yehudieh is fair. The chief of Kadesh on Orontes in Tomb 34, Thebes, is white. Their mode of wearing their hair, which was dark and straight, was this: it was trained into three divisions or tails, one over each shoulder and one down the back, and each, when carefully arranged, ended in a spiral turn. The savages of Huleh-water who captured "Rob Roy" have three plaited pig-tails in a

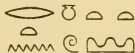
similar style (woodcut, *Rob Roy on the Jordan*, 241), and one face is of the same general cast. I will also mention that the high head-dress of the Hittite king Khita-sar, whose daughter Rameses II. married, is to be seen on the head of a Kurdish shepherd in the frontispiece of Capt. Cameron's interesting book, *Our Future Highway*."

It is to be noticed that the double-eagle of the Hittites is now found as the emblem used by the very early Chaldaean kings of Lagash (Maspero, *Dawn*, &c., 604). I have often fancied that the name Lakish (לכיש) may have travelled from Lagash.

Col. Conder has expounded the Turanian affinities of the Hittites in an elaborate paper read to the Royal Historical Society in June 1887, on their "Historical Connections."

Surely the relief-sculpture brought from Moab by M. de Saulcy and engraved by Maspero (*Struggle*, etc., 685) is a Hittite with just such a pig-tail curled up at the end as the Hittite king wears at Medinet Habû.

In the reign of Amenhotep I. (the successor of Ahmes who drove out the Shepherds), the only war in the north was directed against some tribe called Amu-Kehak, but his successor Thothmes I., came into conflict with the Rutennu. This name requires some explanation, as it affects the whole question of the races of Canaan.



Ruten, or Rutennu. "The ethnic name of Rutennu, given in the hieroglyphic portion of the text of Tanis (before cited) as a translation of the name of Syria-*Ashur*, is adopted in preference to designate in quite a general way the great nation which, to the east of Egypt, inhabited the regions of Palestine as far as the plains of Mesopotamia." Thus writes Brugsch,\* adding that the lists of Thothmes III.,

\* *Hist. d' Eg.* p. 157. 1875.

at Karnak, discovered by Mariette, prove incontestably that the name Ruten (or Luten) was applied not only to the peoples who inhabited the country north of Palestine, but also to all the races who occupied Palestine proper as far as Arabia Petræa. But the *Southern* Ruten were specially designated "the people of *Upper* Ruten," whilst the same nation towards the side of the Mesopotamian plains were called "the people of *Lower* Ruten." The name is now read *Lotanu* by Maspero ; see *The Struggle*, etc., 120, and by Sayce, *Pat. Palestine*, 95, etc. ; but by Petrie still Ruten (*Hist. Eg.*). (The same sign in Egyptian hieroglyphics stands for R and L.)

Now the invaluable lists of Karnak\* give a vast number of names, many of which are certainly identified ; and the land of the Upper Ruten extends as far south as Gerar, Kiriath Sannah, and Rehoboth, and includes the mountain region of the Amorites, and the country occupied by the sons of Kheth about Hebron in the time of Abraham. It is clear, therefore, that these peoples were included among the Ruten before they were distinguished by name (as far as we yet know) in the Egyptian annals.

The Upper or Southern Ruten are mentioned in the title above the group of prisoners at Karnak as "Chiefs of Ruten, of all the *unknown* races, of all the lands of the Fenekh-u." † This would suggest that the word had some collective meaning distinct from an ethnic purport.

It is surely not unnatural that the Phœnicians should have adopted a Semitic language as fitted to their purposes of commerce. The sons of Kheth, and the Amorites, may also have been able generally to converse and bargain in such a tongue, although remote from their own native language. Thus there may have been no difficulty to Abraham and his family in

*Canaanite  
language,  
civilization,  
and  
religion.*

\* Tomkins, *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. IX., and *Records*, New Series, Vol. V.

† Mariette's *Listes*, &c., p. 3.



holding necessary intercourse with them. The Tel el-Amarna tablets have made this certain.

Some two or three centuries (probably) after Abraham, the Syrians gave tribute to Thothmes III. of golden manufactures, the vessels proceeding from their country being most artistic in form and elaborate in design.

In fact, it is clear that the ruling races of Syria and Palestine were in a high state of civilization and wealth by this time, although their glory has so faded from the face of the earth that in their own land scarcely the smallest relic had been found until those recent explorations of which Prof. Sayce and MM. Perrot and Chipiez in their splendid work on Eastern Art have given so interesting an account; and it is on the temple walls of their enemies that the memory of their prowess, refinement, and luxury is perpetuated.

The extremely graceful vases and tazze of the Canaanites bear witness to the objects of their idolatry in the figures and heads of the heifer (often with the horns surmounted by a disk), which doubtless represents their Astarte (Ashtoreth, called in Egyptian *Astarata*), and the ibex, and the crested head of the hawk, bird of the Sun-god to them as well as to the Egyptians.

*Canaanite religions.*

The greatest god of the Hittites was Sutekh, identical with Ba'al, whose cultus, supreme during the rule of the Hyksôs in Lower Egypt, was revived by the lords of the nineteenth dynasty, as we shall explain in treating of a later episode in the life of the patriarch. The same god was localised as tutelary of this and that city: "Sutekh of the city of Ta-aranta, Sutekh of the city of Pa-iraka, Sutekh of the city of Khisa-sap," etc. In South Palestine the name lingers, it seems, in the Jordan valley, as "Sat-h el-Ghuleh" (Sat-h the Demon), *P. E. F. Thanett*, 248.

An account of the Canaanite religions will be found in



Lenormant's *Manual of the Ancient History of the East*.<sup>\*</sup> The conclusion is equally applicable to the whole group, although written with regard to the religious system of the Phœnicians. "It will be understood how well it has been defined by the learned Movers, who has scientifically studied the subject : 'an apotheosis of the forces and laws of nature, an adoration of the objects in which these forces were seen, and where they appeared most active.' Around this religious system gathered, in the external and public worship, a host of frightful debaucheries, orgies, and prostitutions, in honour of the deities, such as we have already described at Babylon, and which accompanied all the naturalistic religions of antiquity. The Canaanites were remarkable for the atrocious cruelty that stamped all the ceremonies of their worship, and the precepts of their religion.

"No other people ever rivalled them in the mixture of bloodshed and debauchery with which they thought to honour the deity.

"As the celebrated Creuzer has said : 'Terror was the inherent principle of this religion ; all its rites were blood-stained, and all its ceremonies were surrounded by gloomy images. When we consider the abstinences, the voluntary tortures, and, above all, the horrible sacrifices imposed as a duty on the living, we no longer wonder that they envied the repose of the dead. This religion silenced all the best feelings of human nature, degraded men's minds by a superstition alternately cruel and profligate, and we may seek in vain for any influence for good it could have exercised on the nation.'"

The personal appearance of the Kheta, their clothing, arms, and equipment in the field, military formation, and style of war, may be gathered from the broad battle-pieces which

---

\* Vol. II., p. 219.


celebrate the achievements of Seti I. and Rameses II. They brought into action chariots of a light and graceful construction in considerable numbers, and had mounted warriors as disciplined cavalry, and to carry orders on the field. The horses and chariots of the Egyptian armies were evidently introduced from Syria, and were unknown under the ancient empire.

The dress of the Kheta was a short kilt, and over this a long and rather close tunic; and, in full dress, a mantle or kind of cape covering the shoulders, and worn by many races of Syria. They had oblong shields, or else of convex outline at the top and bottom and inwardly curved at the sides. Their arms were the spear, bows and arrows, and a short sword. For the most part they wore a close-fitting skull-cap, which perhaps was quilted in squares, or diamonds. From the beautiful panels in relief of the palace of Rameses III., before mentioned, we give two very interesting, although broken, representations of a Kheta chief, and, as it appears, a lady of the same nation: she is represented as of fresh and fair complexion, and wearing a full robe. The warrior has the close tunic, the skull-cap, and dirk, and his hair appears conventionally to represent rows of curls. The countenances are worthy of attentive study, as most faithfully portrayed by Egyptian artists, strongly confirmed by their own relief-sculptures (see Prof. Sayce, *The Hittites*). The Egyptians were, through their religious beliefs, educated in the art of portraiture to the highest point.

*Modern  
Canaanites.*

It has long been thought by travellers that some of the tribes of the Lebanon are descendants of the Canaanites of old time, and that their strange and heathenish observances, so tenaciously withheld in secrecy, but known to include the worship of the sun and moon, are relics of the old-world idolatry; but more recent inquiry has led to the conclusion, indicated by the late Mr. Consul Finn, that the mass of the

settled peasantry of Palestine (fellahîn) are in reality Canaanites by descent, and still retain their ancient religion, thinly venerated with Mussulman compliances. These points have been explained in a most interesting way by M. Clermont-Ganneau, and in Col. Conder's article on the Mukams or high places of Palestine, in the *Quarterly Statement of the Exploration Fund* for April, 1877.\* "The peasant dialect proves to be much nearer to Aramaic (which Jerome says was the native language in his time) than to modern literary Arabic."† That the Canaanite population still reaches, as of old, even into Lower Egypt, we shall have occasion to shew hereafter. The very ethnic names still linger, we are told, in the old haunts of Hittite, Amorite, and Phœnician; and legends of Abraham may still be heard from the lips of the children of Canaan, who shew where he watered his flocks, and tell how his dogs wore collars of gold, a very credible tradition to those who recall the elaborate adornment of their favourite hounds by the lords of Egypt.

The important treaty between Rameses II. and the prince Khetasar was engraven in the Hittite counterpart on a plate of silver, "of which," says M. Chabas, "the Egyptian text gives us the form : an oblong surmounted by a ring which served to suspend it. M. Renan has met in the Higher Lebanon with monuments where may still be distinguished the points of attachment of plates of metal on which they wrote the sacred records. No doubt the decrees intended to be brought into public notice were exposed in the same manner on movable tablets of wood or metal, instead of being engraven on monuments as in Egypt. This explains the extreme rarity of ancient inscriptions in Syria and Phœnicia."

Stopped in their migration by the "great sea of the setting

*Phœnicians.*

\* *P. E. F.*, July 1876, p. 136, and July 1877, p. 138.

† *Ibid.*, 1878, p. 2.

sun," the Zidonians, who had erewhile tried their wings over the waters of the Persian Gulf, took flight in those adventurous voyages which made them the "hardy Norsemen" of the ancient world. They built their nests on the narrow ledge of the Phœnician plain, and took the wide waters for their dominion, and the spoils of commerce were their treasure. To them ministered the inland-trading sons of Kheth, guarding their traffic by their chivalry. The sea gave its splendid Tyrian dye, and the sand its crystal for the costly vessels of glass; good exchange for gold, silver, copper, and, most precious of all, the indispensable tin.

The Turanian element in these colonies is marked by the names of Martu (Marathus, now Amrit) and Usu. These names are explained by Mr. Boscawen in the notes to his *Assyrian Reading Book*.

Martu means the abode of the setting sun, which (as I have before mentioned) was regarded as a god (Tu) by the Akkadians, as also by the Egyptians (Tum). The name Martu was given to Palestine, and in an especial locality to the city Marathus.

Usu, which also means the sunset, or west,\* was a city † in Phœnicia. Both Martu and Usu were regarded as divinities of the west, ‡ and there is a strange Phœnician fable in Sanchoniathon of Usouïs, a giant who was the first to venture to sea on a tree from which he had torn the branches, reminding us in its rugged form of the beautiful Egyptian imagination of the sacred westward-steering bark of the sun-god, departing to the regions of the nether ocean; which fable, however, was itself, I think, brought from the borders of the Persian Gulf. For there is a hymn in the magical collection, says M. Lenor-

\* Lenormant, *Syllabaires*, &c., p. 29.

† Said to be a suburb of Tyre, *Cory*, Hodge's edition, Index.

‡ *La Magie*, p. 110.

mant, which turns entirely on the ship of Ea (the god of the abyss) adorned with "seven times seven lions of the desert," in which are voyaging Ea and Davkina, Asari-mulu-dugga, Mun-abge, and Ningar, the great pilot of heaven.\*

This hymn is written only in Akkadian, and appears to indicate the origin of the sacred arks, or ships, which were dedicated to the gods in Chaldæa as well as in Egypt, and of which, Mr. Boscawen says, long lists are given in *W. A. I.*, II. F. Lenormant has given a most striking description, and sort of explanation, of a mysterious seal-cylinder (which is engraved in *photogravure* in this work) in his *Origines de l'Histoire*, vol. i., 119, etc. The symbolism of primal antiquity is a most alluring subject, and that of *cherubim and seraphim* connects Chaldæa with Egypt in a manner which "finds no end, in wandering mazes lost."

But we must not be enticed into these marvels, or into the lore of the Phœnicians, since the destinies of Abraham did not lead him across their borders, so far as we know.

In the Palestine Fund's *Quarterly Paper*, April 1885, I suggested that the name Beth-lekhem may have owed its origin to the god Lakhmu. This suggestion has been approved by Prof. Sayce, Col. Conder, Mr. Löwy (*Trans. Vict. Inst.* xxviii. 30) and Prof. Hemmel (*P. S. B. A.*, xviii. 19). In the same communication I noticed the use of the name Lakhmu in the name Lakhmi borne by one of the giants, brother of Goliath. It seems to me that this is not at all the only divine name brought thither by the Amorites from Chaldæa, as Saph, Anat, Tammuz, Ashêra, etc. Since these musings the immensely important discovery of the Tel el-Amarna tablets has assured us of the Babylonian culture so early brought into Canaan, and so well explained by Prof. Sayce in his recent book, *Patriarchal*

---

\* *La Magie*, p. 149.

*Palestine* (S. P. C. K., 1895). In writing the present work as published nearly twenty years ago, little had I dreamed of the intercourse between Babylonia and Canaan, extending into Egypt in the fashion now so well known. In studying the lists of Karnak I had become satisfied that Egypt held great military posts east of Jordan and Euphrates, and had transcribed names of localities from cuneiform sources, but that Egypt dominated the whole Babylonian Empire in suzerainty was no less amazing as a revelation to me than to all the world. The necessary retrospective inferences of this knowledge now on our estimate of earlier times must of course be taken into account in a reasonable historical survey of the period coeval with the Hyksôs, and this will become more and more apparent, as students of Prof. Maspero's two volumes on the *Dawn of History* and *The Struggle of the Nations* will understand, and has been shewn in a very clear manner by Prof. Hommel in *The Ancient Hebrew Tradition*, etc.

We have taken a hasty survey of the Canaan which Abram found, availing ourselves of the sources of information at our disposal apart from the Biblical narrative itself, and leaving unnoticed neither the brighter spots nor the deep shadows of the scene.

We mark the westward streaming races, the continuity, the variety, the trodden highways down into Egypt, into Sinaitic Arabia, for ages an appanage of Egypt although contested by Amalekite hordes and by Chaldæan kings; the busy cities with their daughter-villages and settled culture and traffic, as islands in the wide untilled pastures of the desert, whither the wandering clans of marauders come up from the sandy wastes. We see the patriarchal clan compact in a common destiny apart from all, and above every other characteristic blessed in a pure and holy faith, a veritable fellowship with the living and true God.



## CHAPTER IX.

## ABRAHAM GOES DOWN TO EGYPT.

FROM the shady tree of Moreh by Shekem, Abram journeyed southwards. It must have been in the spring that he “plucked up his tent-pegs” in the green valley, and “pastured on” his leisurely way “unto the mountain on the east of Bethel, and pitched his tent, having Bethel on the west, and Hai on the east.” It took Canon Tristram ten hours\* to ride from Shekem to Bethel, but doubtless Abram must have gone more softly. *Bethel.*

Perhaps the patriarch chose this new post not without reference to its defensible character. It is widely different from the first camping-ground, being “almost the central spot of the ‘hill-country of Benjamin,’ which, itself a little territory bristling with hill-tops, each one a mountain-fastness or a ‘high place’ for worship, was the central heart of Palestine.” †

“The hill” seems to have been well identified, and there are still ruins of a Christian Church, “as if the primitive Christians had been aware of the sacred associations of the spot where Abraham raised his altar”; and from it, the north end of the Dead Sea, and the barren tract which extends from the oasis of Jericho to it and the Jordan, are distinctly visible. That this plain, now covered with salt and brimstone, was once well watered and cultivated, we have abundant

---

\* *Land of Israel*, p. 159.

† Tristram, *Sunday at Home*, 1872, p. 215.



evidence in the traces of former irrigation and aqueducts. Near this hill by Bethel is a circle of large rough stones, possibly of earlier date than Abram's altar.\*

Hai, the royal town on the east, was the same as the Ai † afterwards destroyed by Joshua, and made into a heap (*tell*) for ever, and the only name of the place once identified with it is Et-Tell, the ruin-heap. ‡ Sir H. Kitchener, R.E., has, indeed, met with the name of Khurbet Haiy, one mile east of Michmash (Mukhmas), which he considers to mark the site of 'Ai. This is some distance from Et-Tell, and is mentioned in the notes published in January 1878. But Conder and Harper give reasons which lead to the decided preference of Khurbet Haiyân, two miles east of Bethel.

Bethel became a memorable place. But on this first occasion of Abram's sojourn there he does not seem to have lingered long. He "journeyed, going on still toward the south," that is, toward the tract between the mountains and the sandy desert which was called the *Negeb*.

e *Negeb*.

"He moved southward, § leaving the hills over which his flocks and herds had fed, and where the pasturage must have been exhausted as the summer advanced. The hill country of Judæa, south of Jerusalem, and in the Hebron district, even now affords pasture for sheep and goats, who browse upon the undergrowth of wood and upon the aromatic plants that clothe these mountains.

"Flocks are sent there towards the end of summer, when the heats of the dry season have parched up the grass and flowering plants. Abraham went on from Bethel (going on journeying still toward the south). The rolling plains and downs of the south country, or Negeb, so well described by

\* Two similar circles are mentioned by Dean Stanley, *Sinai and Palestine*, p. 277.

† With the article, אֵי.

‡ *P.E.F.*, 1874, p. 62; *Our Work in Pal.*, p. 208.

§ Mrs. Finn, *Sunday at Home*, 1872, p. 327.

Messrs. Drake and Palmer, from Beersheba onwards, are excellent winter quarters for tents and for cattle, as the Tiyahah Bedaween of our own day know by experience. Upon the mountains the climate is suitable for summer, for there the cool breezes temper the heat; but in winter shelter is needed from the driving blast, the snow, and the rain-storms to which the hill-country is exposed. Abraham consulted the comfort and the safety of his people, and of his cattle, when he took them to the south; for he had no landed property whereon to build houses or stabling for their protection."

"His journey to Egypt must also have been made in the cool season, when the short desert can be comfortably crossed. He went because of the famine in Canaan. Now the pressure of famine is in this country most felt in winter. We had several instances," continues Mrs. Finn, from whose instructive pages I am quoting, "when scarcity of the grain-crops caused a good deal of distress, almost amounting to actual famine. Even though a harvest may be bad, there is sure to be some corn produced; and the summer fruits, the melons, figs, grapes, and the different kinds of vegetables, yield a very large proportion of the provisions needed for summer consumption. But it is in winter that the stress comes. What little grain can be spared must be reserved for seed, and then there are no fruits to take the place of corn. Then is felt the want of bread for man, and of fodder, grain, and straw for beast. Then do those who are near the south country go down into Egypt. We have known this to happen; and when, two years ago (*viz.*, in 1870) the distress was very great, the Philistine country was almost depopulated, the inhabitants having gone into Egypt for food."

This extract is valuable, bringing, as it does, the light of present experience to illustrate the descent of the patriarch into the great home of harvests and abundance of food.

We know, indeed, that evident marks have been lately discovered of the ancient fertility of this now comparatively barren region of the "south." But then the same explorations have shown that in the earliest times a large population demanded these resources for their sustenance. Probably many of those cairns, and rude stone circles, and inclosures of the primæval shepherd-folk (*hazereth*) may have been made by the Sati, the Herusha, the præ-Canaanite occupants of the land in the days of Ammu-anishi the king, or in the still older times of Una the Egyptian general of the sixth dynasty, of which we have written.

When Abraham was there, however, the land had been already settled by the Amorites.

South and west of Beersheba (the place afterwards so named), the patriarch must have passed through the territory of Gerar, with whose ruler, Abimelech, he had afterwards so much to do.

*Egypt.* So Abram went down into Egypt, pressed by sore famine, although he knew well that his destined lot was not in Egypt; and his purpose was simply to sojourn, not to dwell.

In general, however, it was not likely that any tribe of the sons of men should stay in Palestine without seeking to go down into Egypt. Canaan was a highway to Egypt. The Delta was as an antechamber thronged by motley company. The strong chain of fortresses built by Amenemhat I., with its connecting wall, to keep out the marauding hordes on the east, had not been effectual. Whether it were before or after Abram's visit that the rule of the Hyksôs Pharaohs was established in Lower Egypt, at all events we may be sure that the power represented by them had already strongly developed itself, and was dominant, perhaps, in fact, if not in form; for the pressure came on Egypt at first, not as an organized mili-

tary invasion, but as a gradual pacific immigration ; not a deluge, but a stealthily-rising tide.

We will now examine some of the indications of early and increasing connection between Western Asia and Egypt in their relation to the history of Abraham.

And first, a strong link is shown in the incidental statement,\* “now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.” This refers, says Petrie, probably “to the settlement before the eleventh dynasty” (that is, before 2800 B.C.) (*Tanis* I. 4).

The builders of Hebron doubtless pressed on, and founded their colony in Lower Egypt as an advanced post in their progress, probably a commercial settlement established and carried on with the goodwill of the strong Pharaohs of the old empire. Among the vast ruins of Sâh have been found an inscription of Pepi Merira of the sixth dynasty, perhaps brought thither, and colossal statues of Amenemhat I., and his contemporary Usertesen I., the earliest monarchs of the grand twelfth dynasty. In their time, as we have said, the great wall of defence was constructed, passing some forty miles to the east, of which remains are still existing, “a long rampart defending the entrance from the eastward.” †

Zoan appears to be a Semitic name, implying departure for a journey.

The truth is that this eastern country swarms with Asiatic associations.

To return to Hebron. It was built by the Anakim, who called it Kiriath-Arba', after the name of Arba' the father of Anak (See *Pat. Palestine*, p. 37 ; *Higher Criticism*, p. 187).

*Kiriath-Arba', i.e. Hebron.*

The passage (Josh. 14. 15) is very curious : “and the name of Khebron before (was) city (Kiriath) of Arba' the great man among the Anakim ;” the force of the title “the

\* Num. 13. 22.

† Brugsch, *Histoire*, p. 138.

great (*Adam*) man" apparently being "the founder of the race of the Anakim."

Now *Arba'* simply means "four," and was thus taken by the Rabbinical interpreters, who made the four consist of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and *Adam*.

But it seems clear that somehow *Arba'* was an individual founder. How could such a hero be called "*Four*"?

A possible solution has occurred to my mind as at least worthy of consideration.

The Anakim are considered to be a tribe of the Hyksôs,\* and probably came from the regions of Chaldæa.

Now it was the regular system in Babylonia to give numerical symbols to the gods. Thus the numeral of Sin the Moon-god was thirty, the number of days (approximately) in the month. There were two Ishtars, each fifteen, moon-goddesses, making the number of the month between them; and the like. The system had a special example in Syria, where Eshmun, eighth and greatest of the Kabirim, simply means "eight." Might not *Arba'* be the god "four," and either a deified hero, or a god regarded as a race-father in the olden fashion? (See *Rec.*, New Series, VI. 131, note, for a Hittite "Three.") "If K. L. Tallquist is right," says Prof. Sayce, "Salas ('Three') is the mother of the Babylonian Fire-god."

At first no god appeared answering to the number four, but Mr. Boscawen found the number given as that of the ancient god Lugal-banda on a tablet in the British Museum. Lugal-banda means in Akkadian "strong king." He was worshipped at Erech by the now celebrated hero of the cycle of legends made so famous by the late Mr. G. Smith, Gisdhubar, or Dhubar (as his name is provisionally read), now Gilgames, and had his sacred ark; and in his honour Sin-gasit, a very early king of

\* *Speaker's Comm.*, Vol. III., p. 74.

Erech, built a temple there. He was also worshipped at Amarda or Marad in Chaldæa.

“His name appears to have been given in Assyrian as Sarru-ikdu,”\* says M. Lenormant. I fancy that traces of the name Arba may be found, as for instance, in Arba-ki (Arba-land) in the north of Mesopotamia conquered by Assur-nazirpal, with its “strong cities,”† as well as in “Kiriath-arba’, which is Hebron.” There is now an Arba west of the Afrin in North Syria, marked in Rey’s map in the Giaour-Dagh (Amanus range) in the “land of the Amorites.”

But the matter does not end here : for Arba’ was claimed as the father of the Libyans, as Pleyte has shewn, quoting Movers.‡

This would agree well with the ancient belief that the Canaanites were, to a great extent, driven far westward into North Africa, as well as with the similarity, or identity, of Amorites and Libyans.

Now these points indicate the track of the great migrations from Chaldæa to the borders of Egypt, and even beyond : and it would appear that the worshippers of Arba’ brought the name of their deified founder into these distant settlements. Thus, perhaps, the mystery of Arba’ may be made clear, quite consistently with all that we know of the Hyksôs and the Anakim.

Dr. Haigh considers the name Khebron (alliance) as probably referring to the league between the three Amorite chieftains Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre, and Abram ; and thinks that these constituted the “four.” I have given some reasons for another conjecture as to “Arba’” ; but it seems possible that this memorable confederacy may have originated the other name, Hebron, or rather Khebron.

---

\* Lenormant, *Les Dieux de Bab.*, p. 16.

† *Records of the Past*, Vol. III., p. 62.

‡ *Rel. des pre-Israelites*, pp. 63, 212.



*Abraham's  
way of life.*

We have seen indications that the mixture, and even fusion of races, so characteristic of the Chaldaean country, had extended itself in the tideway of migration through Mesopotamia, Syria, Canaan, and even into the Delta. We shall not be surprised to find, if so be, even a Turanian element in Egypt when we treat of the "Shepherd-kings." Meanwhile, let us well mark the conditions of the life of Abram, when brought at last into the land of promise. However his appointed lot, as a "stranger and pilgrim," enabled him to keep his house and his faith clear of the evil tribes and corrupt religions around him, he was still, nay, more than ever, in the way of seeing and hearing, and even sharing too, the great movements of prime races that should in "the purpose of the ages" all be blessed in him; the strong races that were shaping the world's destinies through the chain of nations, which from Elam was radiating its forces into Eastern and Northern Asia at one end, and at the other from Egypt into Southern and Western Africa. He was soon to be brought into close intercourse with the Pharaoh of Egypt, and into sudden battle with the king of Elam: not at all the mere simple shepherd swain whose converse was with the bleatings of his flocks, and whose sole studies the reveries of a mystic piety. Such thoughts have been suggested with good warrant by the Rev. G. S. Drew, in his very able and useful work on *Scripture Lands in Connection with their History*.\* Very justly does he remark: "It is surely a great error to confound the patriarchs with the Bedouins as they are now living in those parts. . . . The true parallel of the modern Bedouins was seen in the Amalekites of Abraham's days." The detailed inquiry into the conditions of the life led by Abraham, of which the results are given in these pages, will surely deepen this impression.

---

\* London, Henry S. King & Co., p. 18. Second Edition, 1871.



## CHAPTER X.

## EGYPT IN THE TWELFTH DYNASTY.

WE will try to represent to ourselves the Egypt that met the eyes of Abram, Saraï, and Lot. First, in giving entrance through the guarded portals of the great wall built by Amenemhat I., the methodical Egyptian officers wrote down their names, and the number of their clan, and reported their arrival at head-quarters. This was the strict custom of that business-like people, literally the inventors of red tape.\* Then they would pass on, well pleased, into the region of Goshen, and find pasturage in flat reaches of rich land, which must surely have recalled to their memories the broad plains of the Euphrates, and the well-known scenes of childhood. Here were the glistening straight lines of the canals from sky to sky; here the flaming sunsets reached down to the flat horizon; the rosy dawn suddenly struck across vast spaces, and woke a thousand screaming water-fowl among the marshes.

And now was opening before Abram the grandest, most perfect civilisation of the world, and a religion mysterious, elaborate, refined, and of captivating power.

In the Delta he would, at all events, and with whatever latitude we view the chronological problem, be coming once more into a mixture of races and influences, of interests and views, which singularly corresponded with the condition of the other great centre of the world's doings in the region where his younger days had been passed, on the shores of the Persian Gulf. If (as seems most likely) the sojourn in Egypt was during the earlier times of the Hyksôs domination, then the

---

\* See Lepsius' *Denkm.*, Vol. II., pp. 20, 22.

interest and excitement of the time would be at a still greater height than before. What we have to see hereafter in our study of the warfare of Kedor-la'omer will agree very well with the threatening aspect of things to the east; and we may well picture to ourselves the defences on the side of the desert as perfectly fortified by a strong line of moated wall, with bastions at frequent intervals, and thoroughly guarded night and day by the well-disciplined Egyptian troops, the great military station of Avaris swarming with soldiers of various races and arms: the sacred city of Zoan, some forty miles' journey to the west, where the worship of Set, or Baal, would be in full force and splendour of observance; about seventy miles from this was the city of Tum (the sun-god), An (On, or in Greek, Heliopolis). Not thirty miles farther south lay the ancient capital Memphis, across the river, with its groups of pyramids indenting the sky; and still further up the Nile on the same Libyan, or westward side, the beautiful expanse of highly cultivated land\* surrounding the great artificial lake with its waterworks, enormous labyrinth, and sacred city, the seat of the ancient worship of Sebek the crocodile-god.

We will give some account, then, of the Egypt of the great twelfth dynasty as the background, and then endeavour to fill in the picture with the personages and court of the conquering shepherd-kings.

The lore of Egypt has in all ages had a mysterious influence of attraction for inquisitive and reflective minds. But not until the present century has any sound critical knowledge been reached; and Egyptology has its crowning victories yet to win. Even now great elementary questions await their solution: and especially, notwithstanding all the learning and sagacity devoted to the study of the fragmentary records hitherto discovered,

*Who were  
the Egypt-  
ians?*

---

\* See Petrie, *Ten Years' Diggings*, and *Kahun* etc.

the framework of chronology has yet to be constructed on some indubitable basis.

Like most of the world's rulers, the Egyptians were a mingled race, drawing fresh contributions from very different and distant quarters; but these ethnic accretions did not result in the development of a higher form of civilisation from a savage beginning: rather the reverse.\*

In his history, Brugsch has expressed a very positive opinion that "the ancestors of the Egyptians do not belong to one of the races inhabiting Africa, properly so called. The formation of the skulls and the proportion of different parts of the bodies, studied from a great number of mummies, demonstrate that the ancient Egyptians must have belonged to the great Caucasian race,"—"but not of the Pelasgic or Semitic branches, but of a third, Cushite. However it may be, it is certain that the cradle of the Egyptian nation must be sought in central Asia."

Petrie considers that the civilised Egyptians came from the land of Pûnt across the Red Sea and by the Cosêr road, and were of kindred race to the Phœnicians and Philistines. At any rate the Egyptians looked on Pûnt as the land of their gods, and the Pûnites are represented at Dêr-el-Bahri with those curved and pointed beards which are given to the gods of Egypt. It is not agreed what was the lineage of the early dynastic Egyptians. Maspero prefers to look to the white race of Africa (which we chiefly call Libyans), but allows that there were accretions from Asia (*Dawn*, etc.). They were in different ages certainly affected by the various influx of very different human elements, and so it is quite right to call them a mingled race, but I believe their civilisation first came from the east side, and especially their earliest religion and most honoured traditions of their golden age, as Prof. Petrie holds (*Hist. of Eg.* i. 12).

---

\* Birch, *Rede Lecture*, p. 12, 1876. Bagster.

The annals of Egypt are broken by strange and dark chasms. Such a one succeeds the pristine glory of the old empire, which fades suddenly with the sixth dynasty, and from its mist emerges the dimly discerned outline of the eleventh, passing on by a distinct connection into the "high and palmy" splendour of the great twelfth dynasty, a second Egypt; as if the phœnix had arisen from its pyre.

M. Lenormant has noted a very remarkable point of difference.\* "If you study the precious collection in which M. Mariette has brought together five hundred skulls of mummies, all belonging to ascertained periods, you prove to your surprise that the heads of Egyptians, earlier than the sixth dynasty—which we find, by the way, in the state of skeletons, in their sarcophagi, and which appear not to have been mummified,—belong to another ethnographic type than those of Egyptians later than the eleventh dynasty. The former are dolichocephalic (long-headed), the latter brachycephalic (short-headed)." M. Lenormant suggests that an influx of population from above the cataracts may have descended on Egypt, whose original inhabitants were purely Asiatic, and that the Theban princes of the eleventh dynasty, the Entefs and Mentuhoteps, had an Ethiopian origin.

After this long time of interruption Egypt recovered itself, but "the ancient traditions," writes Mariette,† "are forgotten. The proper names used in families, the titles given to functionaries, the writing itself, and even the religion, all would seem new. Thisis, Elephantine, Memphis, are no longer the favourite capitals: it is Thebes which for the first time becomes the seat of sovereign power."

But after the obscure reigns of the eleventh dynasty, in the Thebaïd blossoms at once the glory of the second great Egypt,

\* *Les prem. Civ.*, Vol. I., p. 280.

† *Aperçu de l'Hist.*, p. 21.

from the Mediterranean and the Sinaitic peninsula to the new fortresses of Kummeh and Semneh, higher than the second cataract.

Singularly enough, the memorials of this period no longer exist above ground like the pyramids of the earlier age (with the exception of some ancient buildings at Karnak, a few scattered pyramids, and an obelisk or two), but in the unrivalled subterranean chambers and galleries of Beni-hassan, covered with the beautiful pictures of agricultural and domestic life : of field-sports, fishing, and marsh-fowling ; of festivals, games, processions, and the endless humours and conceits of daily doings, which afford us in the pages of Wilkinson almost a cyclopædia of Egyptian manners. Beni-hassan is not far from midway up the river between Memphis and Thebes.

It is in one of these tombs that the ever-memorable procession, at first identified with the sons of Jacob, is still seen.\* This will always deserve the closest attention, especially from those who study early Semitic life. For it is the oldest group which can be identified as clearly representing a Semitic race. The lord of the tomb is Khnum-hotep, an officer of rank under Pharaoh Usertesen II. He stands, colossal and majestic, staff in hand ; an attendant behind him bears a pair of sandals, the prince, however, wearing his own ; and around his feet wait three favourite dogs.

*Semitic  
strangers.*

To him approach two scribes bare-footed, of whom the foremost holds out a tablet inscribed in true official style :—

“ Sixth year of the reign of king Osortasen II : report of the Amu brought by the son of the prince Khnum-hotep, bringing *mestem* from the barbarian Petti-Shu ; their number is thirty-seven.”

---

\* See Chabas, *Etudes*, p. 110 ; Brugsch, *Hist. d' Eg.*, p. 99, etc. The whole scene is given in *Bible Educator*, Vol. I., p. 105 ; in a coloured plate, see Wilkinson by Birch, Vol. I., 481 ; and lastly in the *Archæol. Survey, Eg. Exp. Fund, Beni Hasan*, Vol. I., with principal figure in colours.

Above the group is written :—

“Come to bring *mestem*, he brings thirty-seven Amu.”

The second court-scribe has his office and name also written :—

“The inspector of these, Khiti by name.”

He approaches empty-handed, but ushering in the chief of the Amu, who bends with outspread hands in an attitude of Oriental courtesy, holding in his left hand a curved throwing-stick which was used by the Egyptians themselves in the fashion of the Australian boomerang. It was also familiar to the Assyrians, and is still in use by the tribes of Central Africa, and by the Bisharîn of Sinaitic Arabia near the Red Sea, descendants doubtless of the Amu of old.\*

The great richness of the garments worn by these Amu would suggest that they were brought (as we have before hinted) from “the country of clothes,” especially if contrasted with the light and simple white linen of the Egyptian courtiers. The chief is distinguished by a magnificent coat, elaborately bordered and fringed, and covered with ornamental stripes in designs of zigzags, reversed chevrons, and circular spots, recalling the curious ornamentation of the old Chaldaean buildings at Erech by coloured cones, in patterns resembling Norman mural decoration. Doubtless the chieftain wears beneath his robe of state a kilt from the waist to the knees, as do three of his followers who have no such upper garment.



He leads a large and handsome ibex from the Sinaitic mountains, whence the barbarous Petti-Shu had procured the stibium (*mestem*) or black antimonial paint for the eyelids. The ibex is muzzled and collared, and over and under his head is the title of the chief, “*haq* (chieftain or sheikh) of the foreign land Absha.”†

\* Bonomi, *Nineveh*, p. 136.

† Brugsch, *Dict. Geog.*, p. 13. 1877.



It is clear that these Amu are received with signal marks of honour, for they come into the presence of the monarch variously armed, with music playing. The chief and his immediate attendant only are unshod, the other men wear strapped shoes, and the women red boots.

The *haq*, whose splendid robe is wrought chiefly in red, blue, and white, is followed by a kilted attendant leading by its collar and horn an antelope. Then come a group of four men clad in long tunics reaching midway down their legs; two of them white, the other two with stripes and cross-bars and zigzags and spots, red and blue and white. They are variously armed with spear and bow and throw-sticks. Then solemnly paces an ass, unled, loaded with bales or panniers, apparently of brightly patterned cloth, above which quaintly protrude the heads of two children; and between them rises some object difficult to identify, of shape rather like a shuttle, but apparently as much as two feet long, which curiously reminds me of the form of the remarkable block of tin discovered at Falmouth, and described by Sir Henry James.\* A similar object, but longer, is carefully tied on the back of the second ass in this procession, and a third appears in profile below. These objects seem to be coloured brown, but they may have been wrapped in some covering. The form is this , while that of the block of tin is in the main quite similar, , although not bulging so much in the sides. The Cornish block is two feet eleven inches long, by eleven inches wide.

Sir R. Burton has discovered tin-workings in the ancient land of Midian, on the east of the Red Sea; while in Num. 31. 22 this precious metal is mentioned among the riches of the Midianites. This would bring it quite into the region of Petti-Shu; and it might well have been brought with the *mestem* by

\* *Arch. Journal*, p. 196, 1871; also p. 39, 1859; and Rawlinson, *Her.*, Vol. II., p. 418.



the Amu. And if (as has been supposed) the shape of the block is that adopted by the Phœnicians, the subject may deserve further inquiry.

Behind the ass come four women clad in garments of similar style and pattern to those of the men, but rather longer. Their hair is abundant and long, bound round with fillets. They wear red ankle-boots bordered with white round the tops. With them in front marches a young boy holding a spear, and clad in a short frock. Behind the women paces the second ass laden with bales or panniers, and on its back, bound tightly by crossed straps, a spear, with the before-mentioned shuttle-shaped object, and another sideways beneath, which is apparently as much as three feet in length. Then follows a kilted man playing with a plectrum a lyre of simple and antique form, and having a shield slung on his back; and lastly, another man similarly clad, but armed with a curved club of red wood tipped with black, in his right hand; in his left a bow of elegant curvature, and a quiver slung on his shoulders.

The persons of the whole party are of a strongly-marked Semitic type, their complexion light and sallow, their hair black: that of the men bushy, and their beards pointed, their features prominent, noses aquiline, distinctly contrasted with the countenances of the Egyptians. We give the head of the first man of the procession as a specimen of the type of these Amu.

The importance of this scene can scarcely be overrated. It shews distinctly the honourable reception accorded to these eastern clans, even in the highest ascendant of the great twelfth dynasty. Indeed, Brugsch considers that we should perhaps even except from the limits of the government of these sovereigns the parts of the Delta situate on the eastern side, on the shores of the lake Menzaleh, and inhabited by a nation of mingled Egyptians and Semitic immigrants, whose

influence prevailed soon after in a manner so disastrous to the Pharaohs and their country.

The picture in the tomb is about eight feet long, and one and a half high, says Dr. Lepsius;\* and the same high authority concludes: "I view them as a migrating Hyksôs family, who pray to be received into the blessed land; and whose descendants, perhaps, opened the gates of Egypt to the Semitic conquerors, allied to them by race."

In comparing the variegated patterns of the dress of these Semitics with the mural designs of the coloured walls produced in Chaldæa by polychromatic work in cones (as at Erech, etc.), I have the approval of Maspero (*Dawn*, etc., 7 and 9 note).

"The shape of their arms, the magnificence and good taste of the fringed and patterned stuffs with which they are clothed, the elegance of most of the objects which they have brought with them, testify to a high standard of civilization, equal at least to that of Egypt." So says Prof. Maspero (*Dawn*, etc., p. 470). It is very interesting to compare minutely this group with the procession represented on a beautiful cylinder, of which we give a photogravure in one of the plates of this volume. It is the same style of dress, the right shoulder and arm exposed, with stripes and fringes, the armed figure with bow and quiver leading the file. But I do not think our seal represents prisoners of war, but rather some procession as in the case of the thirty-seven of Beni-Hasan. To compare a Chaldæan engraved cylinder with a very remote wall-painting in Egypt adds to the interest of the study. May not both belong to the race called Sati or Suti, the people of the "Land of the Bow," so widely comprehensive and far-spread in their roving hordes? The cylinder-seal is reproduced by Maspero in *The Struggle of the Nations*, p. 723 (also by Layard, *Nin.*

---

\* *Letters from Egypt*, p. 112. Eng. trans., Bohn.

and *Babyl.*, p. 538 ; Smith, *Chald. Gen.*, p. 188 ; Rawlinson, *Anc. Mon.*, Vol. I. p. 264.) It "came from Erech, and originally belonged to a member of the royal family of that city," says George Smith, and "presents us with a curious picture of a rude nomad tribe apparently arriving in Babylonia. The chief marches in front armed with bow and arrows, and wearing the same kind of boots, with turned-up ends, as distinguished the Hittites in ancient times, and are still worn in Asia Minor and Greece." The owner of the cylinder was "the brother of the king of Erech, the librarian." "The office of librarian was considered honourable enough to be borne by a brother of the reigning monarch."

In Mr. Ready's cast, now under my eyes, it appears to me that the third and fifth figures are carrying weapons which have each a transverse head of spiky form, and are some kind of axes. The second figure, next to the warrior, holds a staff of honour, and the fourth, in a curved and fringed gown, is a woman.

With regard to Asiatic culture and experiment in the arts in Syria, and their influence on Egypt in the time of the eighteenth dynasty, the very interesting remarks of Prof. Petrie in the second volume of his *History* should be carefully considered, and the reflex inferences on earlier ages (backward light) observed ; as in the literary matter of the Tel el-Amarna records. Such reasonable consequences of reflection will more and more prevail in our historic criticism (Petrie, *Hist. Eg.*, Vol. II. p. 145, etc.).

It is manifest that the tableau at Beni-Hasan represents a parallel case with that of Abraham. The wives are admitted with their husbands, unveiled, and seen by the "princes of Egypt."

The same formal and business-like reception of *Shasu* and other Asiatics, with their cattle, was observed as a regular

custom, and is found (for instance) in the time of Meneptah the son of Rameses II., usually identified with the Pharaoh of the Exodus; the actual certificate of such a case still being extant in Papyrus Anastasi VI., of which M. Chabas gives a translation.\* If this were so under the truly Egyptian rule of the twelfth dynasty, then we may be sure of it under the Asiatic Hyksôs.

Since it is believed and argued by some writers, as, for instance, by Canon Cook, in his very able excursus on Egypt and the Pentateuch,† that Abraham was in Egypt during the dominion of the twelfth dynasty, it will be best to sketch the Egypt of that epoch before treating of the Hyksôs.

Under the Amenemhats and Usertesens Egypt was in full activity. Not only were the frontiers vigorously protected, but the land was admirably cultivated, the administration of public affairs organized with perfection of detail, gigantic engineering works carried out for the storage and distribution of the all-fertilising Nile water by the formation of a vast artificial lake, as a reservoir to equalize the effects of the annual floods, and provide irrigation for the district to the west of the river, still called Fayûm (E. Pi-ôm, the sea).

Pastures and fields were channelled, and innumerable trickling rills drew the water pumped by the *shadoof* over all the thirsty land. The plough was drawn by oxen, which also threshed the corn to the music of the cheery song which still remains to us.‡ The abundant harvests were stored in long ranges of vaulted granaries. Orchards, vineyards, gardens, were exquisitely cultivated. Flowers were everywhere, indoors and out: in the hand, on the head, on the altar of offerings, wreathed round the sacred vessels; above all, the

\* *Nineteenth dyn.*, p. 107.

† *Speaker's Comm.*, Vol. I.

‡ Wilkinson, *Anc. Eg.*, Vol. II. p. 43.

*Egypt in  
the twelfth  
dynasty.*

exquisite lotus, which has almost disappeared with the papyrus from the waters. Grand cattle were carefully tended and housed in majestic ranks; large flocks of sheep were among the ample possessions, of which the inventories were duly presented to the lords of the soil.

Asses of fine breed were used for riding and burden, and in litters of state, but the horse seems as yet unknown. Dogs of various kinds, for the chase, the flock, the house, were petted and depicted with their masters. The cat, first honoured in Egypt, and from which even ladies were named, was whimsically trained as a retriever of wild fowl in the marshes, where whole families were wont to glide about in their light skiffs of papyrus to enjoy their beloved sport. The crocodile and hippopotamus afforded more formidable prey. The love of animals equalled that of flowers. Solemn apes, nimble ichneumons, and quaint creatures from foreign regions, were among the pets of the family. In their paintings all kinds of animals are depicted with a spirit and fidelity worthy of Bewick. As a curious contrast, it is well worthy of notice that, as Sir Samuel Baker has remarked, a negro has never been known to tame a wild animal. The African tribes never make pets. The Egyptians, on the other hand, were probably more addicted than any other ancient people to this kindly and pleasant practice. The Rev. Henry Rowley has confirmed to me the observation of Sir Samuel Baker. The inference as to the different origin of the Egyptian race is as interesting as it is legitimate, and corresponds with a previous notice in these pages as to their religion.

The people were hospitable, cheerful, fond of music, singing, and dancing; and games of every kind enlivened their festive hours. Captives, dwarfs and deformed persons, made sport in their presence. They were clad mostly in linen, shaved their heads and faces, and wore wigs, and ornaments

many and beautiful. It is worthy of note that in that very important personal adjunct, the private seal, the form of the Babylonian seal-cylinder went out of fashion during this period,\* an interesting token of connection. The precious lapis-lazuli, always so highly valued, was brought from Babylonia.

“Cylinders are often met with in early times,” says Petrie, “but died out of use almost entirely by the eighteenth dynasty” (*Ten Years*, etc., p. 145). “This points to a connection with Babylonia in early times,” he continues. In reality we now know that the use of these cylinder-seals in Egypt was much earlier than I had believed; “in the very earliest days of their history, long before the epoch of the fourth dynasty, it may be of Menes himself, the founder of the Egyptian monarchy,” as Prof. Sayce now says.

The “learning of the Egyptians” was carefully cultivated, and the education of the scribe was the high-road to all departments of state-employment alike.

The British Museum possesses a curious relic of the schools in a wooden tablet or lesson-board (prototype of the modern slate) still covered with successive inscriptions in grammar and rhetoric. It dates from the period of which we are treating. For portable documents papyrus was the common material, but leather was also used.† For more formal and durable records the Egyptians resorted to the walls of their temples and tombs, and erected stelæ or stone-tablets beautifully carved in relief.

Although, as Brugsch notices, “the ancient ground on the two shores of the Nile is covered with *débris* belonging to this time,” ‡ so great has been the devastation of successive ages, that the monuments remaining above ground are very few.

\* Birch, *Cat. Eg. Rooms*, p. 74, B.M.; Petrie, *Ten Years' Diggings*, p. 145.

† Dr. Birch, *Zeitschrift*, 1871.

‡ *Hist. d' Eg.*, p. 84.



An ancient part of the vast temples of Karnak, the celebrated obelisk of Usertesén I. at Heliopolis, marking the site of the great temple which has utterly perished, another fallen obelisk at Begig in the Fayûm, and some pyramids, especially the brick pyramid of one of the Userteséns at Dashur, with fine colossi, more or less broken, from Thebes, Abydos, and Sân (Zoan), are the principal remaining monuments of the grand twelfth dynasty, the glories of whose separate reigns are well recounted by Brugsch in his history.

To these Prof. Petrie has now added the extremely valuable discovery of domestic buildings and other remains at Kahun in the Fayûm (see *Ten Years' Diggings in Egypt* and *Kahun, Illahun, etc.*).

*Egyptian  
religion.*

We will now turn to the religion of Egypt. We will try to draw near this great and mysterious subject with a fair and earnest mind, and with that deep fellow-feeling due to the faith in which the generations of the highest of primæval nations lived and died, and trusted to live for evermore. For they were the very contrary of fastidious sceptics, and however remote, unimaginable, grotesque and despicable may be the details of their religious life, it was at least earnest; it swayed the whole being under the sceptre of the world to come, and we shall find them, amidst the absurdities of their own "many inventions," holding some of the supreme truths of revelation, truths that strike like beams from heaven across the lonely spaces, and on the fantastic imagery of their painted tombs:—

"At which high spirits of old would start,  
Even in their pagan sleep."

"Such thoughts, the wreck of paradise,  
Through many a dreary age,  
Upbore whate'er of good and wise  
Yet lived in bard or sage."\*

---

\* *Christian Year*, Fourth Sunday after Trinity.



The results of our inquiry into the religions of Chaldæa will suggest the question: "Is the Egyptian religious system homogeneous and consistent, or compound and incongruous? If the latter, can we disentangle the various elements which were woven into it?" I think a partial answer to such reasonable questions is attainable; but better results may be expected from the labours of M. Naville in collating the texts of the great *Ritual*, or *Book of the Dead*.\*

We have seen in studying the religions of Babylonia that the ideas of the Akkadians attributed a living spirit (*Zi*) to the elements and objects of nature, and that thus a very ancient *cultus* arose of invocations and deprecations of these potent spirits. Now M. Lenormant expressly asserts that these elemental spirits were utterly unknown to the Egyptians, although that profound and subtle race were devoted to the study and practice of magic, using spells, exorcisms, magical amulets, and an endless apparatus of the "curious arts." †

This is a most important contrast, and would lead to the conclusion that the pristine Turanian religion of Chaldæa, in respect at least of the worship of elemental spirits, had not formed any portion of the complicated system which grew up in Egypt. This is the more remarkable, since the barbarous African tribes of the present day seem generally given over to a devouring dread of elemental spirits.‡ It is, I think, to be doubted whether, as some have supposed, the substratum of the old Egyptian faith was derived in any appreciable degree from Nigritic sources.

*Elemental  
spirits.*

---

\* A new translation of the *Ritual* by Sir P. Le Page Renouf is in preparation. Bagster.

† *La Magie*, p. 97. Yet Mariette-Bey mentions *Hen*, "one of the spirits of the earth," whose bronze figure, represented as adoring the Sun, is in the Museum of Boulak. He does not give the date. *Princip. Monuments*, etc., p. 124; and see Pierret, *Dict. d'Arch. Eg.* p. 235, "Génies."

‡ See (for example) Rowley, *Rel. of Africans*, p. 55.

The magical usages of the Egyptians arose, says M. Lenormant, from the corruption of a higher religion and more pure in its tendencies than the naturalistic system of Akkad.

It was a *theurgic* system, intended to invoke or even compel *divine* assistance, in however unworthy and superstitious a manner. This distinction is, I believe, as well-founded as it is important.

Setting aside, then, the notion that Egypt derived its oldest germs of religion from any such imagination of elemental spirits, we come to the great question whether the belief of the One God was the real fountain of faith.

The ever marvellous Prisse Papyrus has been commented on in an excellent spirit by Prof. Osgood in the *Bibliotheca Sacra* of 1888 under the head of "*The Oldest Book in the World; Society, Ethics, Religion, in Egypt before 2000 B.C.*" In thus explaining the value of the fragment of Kakimna, and the wisdom of Ptah-hotep, as translated by M. Virey (see also *Records*, New Series, Vol. III.), Dr. Osgood most righteously repudiates the notion that independently of God's revelation men have beaten out their true religion on their own anvil *proprio Marte*. "All *a priori* theories of development are frail craft," he writes, "among the reefs of hard facts, and, to avoid shipwreck, the study of the monuments of Egypt and Chaldæa is now an indispensable requisite for those who would instruct others about the development of religious thought and morality among men."

Well may some theorists remind themselves in St. James's words that : "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights."

After summing up the religious principles of the princely sage of the fifth dynasty, Prof. Osgood pronounces his verdict : "All this is as far removed from a 'nature god' as it is from

pantheism," although he cannot attribute to him "monotheism in our understanding of the term."

Still, that such "sweetness and light" originated in a primal fountain of God's revealed truth, and a fundamental faith in One God, is as much to be believed as that "they sought out many inventions," Eccl. 7. 29 (*Vulg.*, "*ipse se infinitis miscuerit questionibus.*")

That this was indeed the case is strongly affirmed by writers who have deeply studied the subject.

"The fundamental doctrine was the unity of the Deity, but this unity was not represented; and he was known by a sentence, or an idea, being, as Jamblichus says, 'worshipped in silence.' But the attributes of this being were represented under positive forms; and hence arose a multiplicity of gods that engendered idolatry, and caused a total misconception of the real nature of the deity, in the minds of all who were not admitted to a knowledge of the truth through the mysteries." So writes Sir Gardner Wilkinson; \* and to the same effect M. Lenormant.† M. Pierret expresses himself with remarkable precision: "that which is out of doubt, that which to every one is clearly disclosed by the texts, is the belief in one only God. The polytheism which the monuments seem to argue is only apparent; the numberless gods of the pantheon are only the disguise of the one being in his different characters (*rôles*)."‡ And M. Maspero declares: "All the divine types interpenetrated and absorbed themselves in the supreme God. Their division, pursued even *ad infinitum*, in no way broke the primitive unity of the divine substance: they might multiply at will the names and the forms of God; they never multiplied God."§

\* *Anc. Eg.*, Vol. I., p. 327. † *Anc. Hist.*, Vol. I., p. 318; *La Magie*, p. 71.

‡ *Dict. d'Arch. Eg.*, "Religion."

§ *Hist. Anc.*, p. 29.

Some of the most ancient texts on this topic have been treated by M. Robiou in his interesting lecture on the transition from monotheism to polytheism ;\* and the great theme has been eloquently expounded by the late M. l'Abbé Annessi.†

I need not linger on this point. But next emerges a question not less significant. Was the one "self-existent God, who had no second," such as we find Him in Holy Scripture, a true Creator of all? or was the complex of all the visible manifestations of his power regarded as a part, or identical extension, of his own being; the god of the pantheist?

*The  
Creator.*

The solution may be easily confused by a regard to the innumerable derivative gods, triads, and couples; but these must all be excluded from the true line of inquiry, as not creatures (although the terms used in Egyptian texts may appear literally to bear the sense), but manifestations, as above explained. When, however, we come to the creation properly so called, the aspect of things is very different. Let us hear M. Maspero.‡ After speaking (as above cited) on the real unity of the godhead, he continues:—"His action, reaching over the primordial chaos, reduced it to order without effort. He says to the sun, 'Come to me,' and the sun, coming to him, began to shine. At his command Shu, the luminous, levels the land, and divides the waters into two distinct masses. The one, spread on the surface of the ground, gave birth to rivers and ocean; the other, hung in the air, formed the vault of heaven, the 'waters on high,' on which the stars and the gods, swayed by an eternal current, behold themselves floating. But in establishing the laws which regulate the harmony of the world, the Ordainer of all things had, by that very work, excited against himself the maleficent forces of nature."

\* *Croyances de l'Ég.*; Paris, Vieweg., 1870.

† *Job et l'Égypte*; Paris, Leroux, 1877.

‡ *Hist. Anc.* p. 29.

Then arose the protracted struggle between the Creator and the "sons of rebellion" under their chief, the long twisting serpent Apap.

This account of the Egyptian cosmogony will, I think, sustain the opinion that the works of God were viewed as proper creations, having an existence given to them separate from their Maker; although ever dependent on his supporting power.

Indeed the last passage stirs up the quite contrary doubt: "Have we here a system of original *dualism*: an independent eternal creator and master of evil, parallel with the eternal Creator and lord of good?"

This must, I believe, be answered in the negative. There can be no reasonable doubt that the great serpent Apap was viewed as one of the works of God.

The retractation of M. Mariette, published in 1872,\* in which he intimates that the true view is not that of Jamblichus, but that of Eusebius, is, I am aware, quite contradictory to the views here cited, and would lead to the conclusion that the Egyptians acknowledged that "the universe is God, formed of many gods who compose his parts." But the Ptolemaic temples of Dendera and Edfou, to which M. Mariette refers, set forth a late and debased form of theosophy. The terms implying self-existence and unique deity applied to Ammon at Thebes, Ptah at Memphis, and the like, are explained to us when we regard them as expressing in various manifestations the being of the One God; and we adhere after all to the exposition of Jamblichus, and the original views of Mariette.

But we need to attend to the caution of Prof. Erman: "The Egyptian religion seemed intelligibly and systematically

---

\* *Itinéraire*, p. 54.

rounded off when each god was held to be the incarnation of some power of nature. Now we comprehend that we had better reserve our verdict on the matter until we know the facts and the history of the religion; and how far we are from knowing them is proved to us by every text." (*E. E. F. Arch. Rep.*, 1894-5, p. 48.)

It seems to my mind that "henotheism" presupposes an original basis of revelation as monotheism. Most likely St. Paul knew from earthly and heavenly instruction all that need be known when he wrote the first part of his letter to the Romans, in which he deals in so assured a spirit with the early history of idolatry.

Although the fresh fountain-head of Egyptian faith may have been never so pure, long before the time when Abram went down to sojourn and found himself at Zoan, and perhaps at Memphis, the city of Ptah the great Creator and Father-god, the system of religion had become in many ways as complicated and corrupt as that which he had left behind by the great river in the plain of Shinar.

The local worship of the different characters and phases of the godhead, as tutelaries of the various nomes, had ripened into the strange system of separate and almost rival triads.

The gods stood wrought in stone, or painted on the walls, quaint and monstrous, with their symbolic beast and bird, frog and serpent-heads, and weird equipments. Worse than this, the degrading worship of the pampered brute (which, we happily know, was not older than a king of the second dynasty, and may have been adopted from some Nigritic tribes), and the divine honours paid to the living or departed Pharaoh, with multiplied worshipping and serving of the creature more than the Creator, had fearfully blocked up the way of access to the living and true God.



If, as we have before explained, the sidereal pantheon had been fully developed in Chaldæa, no less in Egypt was the elaborate system of solar worship exalted to its full lordship. *Sun-gods.* Tum, the nocturnal sun, giving himself fresh birth as Har-em-khu (symbolised by the sphinx), and culminating in his course as Ra, may well have recalled to Abram's mind the Nindar, the Duzi, the Tutu, of his native skies.

Memphis was, however, devoted to the supreme worship of Ptah the creator. An (Heliopolis) was the grand seat of the sun-god, whose priest in a later age gave his daughter in marriage to Joseph.

There was one god who had the distinguished honour of being venerated with peculiar affection throughout the whole land, and whose name was the golden key to the most hallowed recesses of the Egyptian heart. This was Osiris, kindred to the gracious helper of mortals Asari-mulu-dugga of the Akkadians, and to Marduk of Babylon, mediator and raiser of the dead.

“The peculiar character of Osiris,” writes Sir Gardner Wilkinson,\* “his coming upon earth for the benefit of mankind, ‘with the titles of manifester of good and truth,’ his being put to death by the malice of the evil one; his burial and resurrection, and his becoming the judge of the dead, are the most interesting features of the Egyptian religion. This was the great mystery; and this myth and his worship were of the earliest times, and universal in Egypt. He was to every Egyptian the great judge of the dead; and it is evident that Moses abstained from making any very pointed allusion to the future state of man, because it would have recalled the well-known judge of the dead, and all the funeral ceremonies of Egypt, and have brought back the thoughts of the ‘mixed

---

\* *Anc. Eg.*, Vol. I., p. 331.



multitude,' and of all whose minds were not entirely uncontaminated by Egyptian habits, to the very superstitions from which it was his object to purify them."

Osiris was from the first the local god of Thinis and Abydos. The spot where his body (dismembered of his limbs) was buried became the centre of such an immense stratified mass of sepulture as that which still marks the site of ancient Erecht. The Kôm-es-sultân is a tumulus of the most rare interest, which has been partly examined, but still awaits more perfect exploration.\* M. de Rougé has noticed the promise of resurrection implied in the title of a pyramid of the fifth dynasty, which means "the soul arises, or appears." The force of the word *ba* (soul) will be explained hereafter. It is interesting also to find that the tomb (pyramid) of Pepi's queen, of the sixth dynasty, bore the name of Men-ankh, abode of life; and at the same time the sarcophagus is designated the "coffer of the living."† "The true sanctuaries of Egypt," says Pressensé, "are its tombs."

It appears to me that common sense refuses to believe the theory which would derive these mysteries of human destiny, united essentially with the name, and work, and even the person of Osiris, from any observation of the phenomena of the mere visible luminary. How could the immortality of man, and the resurrection of the flesh, and judgment of the dead, and retribution for the deeds done in the body, have been learned from the most intense and superstitious contemplation of the sinking, the rising, the blazing sun? Thus very reasonably argues M. Ancessi.‡ The idea could not arise from the natural imagery, but might well clothe itself in such investiture, if previously revealed to mankind.

\* See Mariette, *Itinéraire*, p. 147, Alexandria, 1872; and the excellent description of Miss Amelia B. Edwards, *A Thousand Miles on the Nile*, 1876.

† De Rougé, *Six prem. Dyn.*, pp. 81, 131, 136.

‡ *Job et L'Égypte*, p. 113.

In the times of the twelfth dynasty, the weird and monstrous forms which cover the chamber-walls of royal sepulchres of the later empire had not yet taken possession. The scenery of the subterranean chamber was still that of "the warm precincts of the cheerful day," and the tombs of Beni-hassan have the same character as those of Gizeh, where the homely and out-of-door doings of the fourth dynasty are so "lively set forth."

Nevertheless the coffins of the eleventh dynasty are covered with wings,\* symbolizing the protecting care of Isis over the Osiris within; for the mystic identification of the deceased with the beneficent god was already established even in the time of Men-ka-ra (Mycerinus), whose cedar coffin in the British Museum contains a touching apostrophe to him in that character.† "Before the time of Menkaura," says Dr. Birch, "the god Anubis is mentioned in the tomb as the special deity of the dead, to the exclusion of Osiris; but the coffin of Menkaura marks a new religious development in the annals of Egypt."

The custom of preserving the body as a mummy, the abundant use of amulets, the identification of the deceased with Osiris, the deposit of portions of the ritual, and engraving them on the stone sarcophagus which contained the coffin, the continual offerings of food to the dead, and recital of prayers for their happiness, were all long established.

There was a strange intermixture of revealed truths and wanderings of the imagination. "We have abundant notices on the monuments of that (twelfth) dynasty,"‡ writes the late Canon Cook, "which agree with the intimations of Genesis; proving, on the one hand, that the forms of worship were purely Egyptian; and, on the other hand, that the fundamental

*Mono-  
theistic  
basis.*

\* Mariette, *Princ. Monum.* p. 37.

† Birch, *Hist. Eg.*, p. 43.

‡ *Speaker's Comm.*, Vol. I., p. 450.

principles which underlie those forms, and which belong, as we may not doubt, to the primeval religion of humanity, were still distinctly recognised, although they were blended with speculation and superstitious errors: they were moreover associated with a system which, on many essential points, inculcated a sound, and even delicate, morality." And in a note the same learned author adds: "The earliest known text of the seventeenth chapter of the *Ritual* belongs to the eleventh dynasty. It undoubtedly indicates the previous existence of a pure monotheism,\* of which it retains the great principles, the unity, eternity, and self-existence of the unknown Deity. Each age witnessed some corruption and amplification of the ancient religion, and corresponding interpolations of the old texts. The very earliest has several glosses, and the text taken apart from them approaches very nearly to the truth as revealed in the Bible." M. Lefébure gives a curious specimen of development. He mentions† a theory "that the heavenly soul, or Ba, returned every evening to its earthly body, or Osiris, and that in like manner the soul of the deceased, rising to heaven with the luminary, left and rejoined its body alternately. This doctrine appears not very distinctly till after the expulsion of the Shepherds, but on the sarcophagi, and not in the compositions, generally earlier, of the Book of the Dead, where it scarcely enters." In this interesting essay M. Lefébure has traced the advance of fabulous invention in a very instructive way: "First of all the deceased, thanks to the efficacy of the ceremonies fulfilled by him or on his behalf, of the sacred texts which he possesses, and of the judgment which makes him '*véridique*,' revives, resumes his organs, and, become immortal, enjoys the blessedness of the nether world, where he constructs himself a dwelling. But Hades, the abode of the *manes* in all the

---

\* See also Mahaffy, *Prolegomena to Anc. Hist.*, 262.








† *Mélanges Eg.*, Vol. II., p. 237.

primitive mythologies, was also the desolate realm of darkness ; and so they end by bringing back the dead on the earth, there to begin afresh their daily life with more liberty and power, and even with the faculty of taking all possible forms." And more strange speculation follows, of a later date.

A very interesting account of a sepulchral stele of the eleventh dynasty, commemorating the artist Iritisen, has been given to the Society of Biblical Archæology by M. Maspero. It is well worthy of study as bearing on the view of the subject under consideration, which was entertained before the time of Abraham.\*

It is exceedingly interesting to notice the keen appreciation by the Egyptians of the complex nature of man. The body

*Complexity  
of human  
nature.*

(*kha*, )† was animated by the soul (*ba*), not immediately, but through the intervention of the breath of life (*nef*,  ); the soul (*ba*) was itself the habitation or vehicle of the *spirit* (*khu*, the luminous,   ) , a word especially applied to the disembodied spirit. It was the soul (*ba* ) which was brought to judgment for the deeds done in the body, and was symbolised by the heart, taken from the body and weighed in the balance in the Hall of Truth, in the presence of Osiris the judge. The soul is that part which, inclining towards the fleshy nature, is the feeble and needy portion of man, which the nobler and divine spirit (*khu*) protects and raises. It is the spirit which speaks the pleading word throughout the awful transactions beyond the tomb.‡

In view of these things the words rise unbidden to our memory : "Keep thy heart above all keeping, for out of it are the issues of life."§ These matters, and the *ka* and its


\* *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. V., p. 555.

† It is a curious thing that in Akkadian *kha* means a fish, and *khu* a bird. Compare the hieroglyphic expressions.

‡ See M. Pierret's monograph, *Le Dogme de la Resurrection*, etc. Paris, Franck.

§ Prov. 4. 23.

relation to the man, are explained from Egyptian sources by the author of the most exhaustive German History of Egypt, Prof. Wiedemann, in a small illustrated volume on *The Ancient Egyptian Doctrine of Immortality* (Grevel, 1895). There was also a most interesting discussion on the subject at the *Congrès Provincial des Orientalistes* at Lyon. *Compte Rendu de la 3me. Session*, Lyon, 1880, 252, &c.

We must notice that the ever-recurring expression, "the Osiris (such an one) *justified*," as usually translated does not, according to M. Pierret, correspond with the true meaning of the phrase, which was originally applied to Osiris himself, and should be rendered "truth-teller" (*véridique*). "The Egyptians had an especial worship for the truth, which they considered as a manifestation of God. *Ma-kherou*  expresses *truth of speech*; it is a sacred privilege given by Thoth to Osiris.\* The deceased, assimilated to Osiris, is equally gifted with this faculty; he is *ma-kherou*, truth-teller, he utters the truth."†

The record written by Thoth as the result of the judgment is another matter.

resurrec-  
tion of the  
body.

We have seen that Abram in Chaldæa must have been familiar with the belief of the resurrection of the body, and that he found it the great dominant faith in Egypt. Is it then unlikely, apart from the words of Scripture, that he should have accounted that God was able to raise (Isaac) up even from the dead? ‡ And can we reasonably believe that the old fathers looked only for transitory promises?

It is laid down for Jewish youth in *Religion, Natural and Revealed*, by N. S. Joseph, 1880, that "the absence from the Pentateuch of direct teaching as to the future life is freely admitted, but it is argued from such passages as Gen. 5. 24, 15. 15, 49. 29, 33, Lev. 20. 3, that Moses assumed the belief as a postulate."

\* *Ritual*, c. xviii.

† *Dict. d'Arch. Eg.*, p. 316.

‡ Heb. 11. 19.

But there must be care used in discriminating between the Egyptian belief and Christian doctrine. I gladly quote the wise and enlightened words of our beloved and lamented Prof. E. H. Palmer :—" To embalm a body is to set one's self up in direct opposition to the laws of God and nature ; and the superstitious adjuncts of an Egyptian entombment shew how easily the practice led to idolatrous observances. In this, as in every other instance, the law of God, as enunciated in His Word, indicates the right course to be pursued. The sentence, 'Dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return,' is strictly conformable to nature, and points conclusively to interment as the proper method of disposing of the dead. To allow the gradual dissolution to proceed, without either violently retarding or hastening the progress of decay, is manifestly more in accordance with the sanctity of the human body as the temple of the Holy Spirit than to subject it to the indignities of incamation or embalming." (*Hist. of the Jewish Nation*, 1874, p. 8.)

However elaborately the body of the departed was preserved from its appointed lot by antiseptics and precious spices, this very piety was the measure of a shrinking faith in the power of God and His "desire toward the work of His own hands"; and at the same time certified the ignorance in those subtle and religious minds of the great distinction, "it is sown an animal body,\* it is raised a spiritual body." They supposed that the first animal body must be reconstructed, and its heart restored to its place to beat again, "not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God."

It is also to be remarked that the Egyptians did not look for a general and simultaneous resurrection of the righteous, nor for any resurrection of the wicked. It would be private and individual in each man's separate history, the judgment pre-

---

\* σῶμα ψυχικόν.



vious to the resurrection ; and that a gradual revival, beginning almost from the hour of death, which itself was not perfect and absolute, but left a lingering germ which, duly cherished, should spring up into future life and perfection. "The hymns and funereal prayers do not even name death, but only the second life," says M. Chabas.\* "The idea of death is veiled in the Egyptian doctrine under different images, such as 'the arrival in port' ; 'the happy west' ; 'the good sepulture,' " etc.

Surely these sublime beliefs, on which the Egyptians staked their lives and spent their substance, this denial of death and strong yearning after an entire immortality of body, soul, and spirit, may well remind us of our Lord's argument from the words of Jehovah to Moses : "*I am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. *He is* not the God of the dead, but of the living ; for all live unto Him." Even the Egyptians to this extent, and so partially, "knew the power of God," although only from the primal revelation.

We have now given a sketch of the splendid era of the twelfth dynasty, as the groundwork of our estimate of the Egypt which formed the western wing of the great world in Abraham's time. This illustrious dynasty terminates with a queen, and a period of obscurity. Short reigns, and probably internal trouble, characterize the thirteenth dynasty, of which, however, the earlier sovereigns were in possession of both kingdoms, and many erected their monuments in the Delta, even in Zoan itself.† We must refer the student for detailed information to the pages of Maspero or Petrie, and hasten to the still more troubled times of the mysterious "Shepherd kings," only premising that the distinguished historian Brugsch has proved that at least the kings of the thirteenth dynasty, down to the twenty-fourth monarch, Sebek-hotep V., who

---

\* *Études*, p. 331. Second Edition.

† Brugsch, *Hist. d'Ég.*, p. 115.



erected his statue in the Delta, and probably much later, must have maintained the sovereignty of Lower Egypt; and that the Hyksôs domination consequently cannot have begun till towards the end of the thirteenth dynasty, or indeed, as Mariette says, after the fourteenth dynasty (*Cat. of Abydos*). Indeed, Zoan is said to have been one of the favourite residences of the sovereigns\* of the thirteenth dynasty.

The centre of power was displaced from Thebes to the Delta, and this may in itself afford an indication that danger was perceived in that quarter. Another portent of harm was the abandonment of the important mining stations of Sinaitic Arabia. Thus decayed the power of the thirteenth dynasty: "As it shrinks," writes Dr. Birch, "the Shasu, and their kings, the ever renowned Hykshos of Manetho, come forward."†

---

\* Maspero, *Hist. Anc.*, p. 129.

† *Rede Lecture*, p. 23.

## CHAPTER XI.

## THE HYKSÔS.

NOTWITHSTANDING the great ability with which Canon Cook has advocated the opinion that Abraham was in Egypt under the twelfth dynasty, a large number of Egyptologists place his sojourn there during the dominion of the Hyksôs. It is, therefore, very necessary to give the most careful attention to the data which at present enable us in some sort to estimate the character of these conquerors, and the effect of their rule in modifying the condition of the country and people as we have described it.

The approximate dates assigned to the beginning of the Hyksôs domination by some chief authorities are these: Lepsius (quoted by Chabas), B.C. 2101;\* Mariette, 2214;† Brugsch, 2200;‡ Naville, cir. 2200;§ R. S. Poole, cir. 2081;|| Lenormant, 2214;¶ Lauth, 2185.\*\* Now since all the ordinary systems of Biblical Chronology make Abram's entrance into Canaan occur between B.C. 2078 (Hales) and B.C. 1921 (Ussher) we must surely be right, without attempting to dogmatize in so difficult a matter, in the course we are pursuing by proceeding to give a view of the Egypt of the Shepherd kings.

According to Manetho (Josephus, *c. Apion*, i. 14) Salatis was the foreign conqueror who invaded and ruled the Delta of the Nile. But this is rather a title than a proper name, a title which was borne by Joseph, Shallit, שְׁלִיט (Gen. 46. 6).

Next to this conqueror came Bnôn (βνω), which certainly looks like a Canaanitish or Hebrew name, and may well mean

---

\* *Etudes*, etc., p. 14. † *Itin.*, p. 44. ‡ *Hist. d'Ég.*, p. 180.  
 § *La litt. de l'Ég.*, p. 8. || Smith, *B. Dic.* Egypt.  
 ¶ *Anc. Hist.*, Vol. I., p. 197. \*\* *Aeg. Chron.*, p. 129. 1877.

son of strength or wealth (𐤀𐤍𐤁 𐤁). The third bore the name Pakhnan (Παχνάν), which Lauth thinks involves the name Pa-kanāna, a guess which, to my mind, is not unlikely. "But compare the Abehnas of the Turin Papyrus," says Prof. Sayce.

Now if this king were a son of Kanaan, we have not only the name in its larger import, but specifically the Pa-kanāna of Seti I., which we believe to be the present Khurbet Kan'an very near Hebron, and he may have been one of the southern Hittites or Amorites, or (like the later Hyksôs king Khiyan) an eminent leader of the north of Syria, where we now find a Tell Kunana on the Afrîn towards the lake of Antioch. If this be right, it is not the only instance of an Egyptian called Kanāna, for in the British Museum is a heart of green basalt, which did duty, with an inscription on it from the Ritual, for the heart of a deceased "person named Kanana," as the late Dr. Birch says (*Guide to Egyptian Rooms*, 1874, p. 78).

These things help towards the conclusion of Prof. Maspero (*Struggle of the Nations*, 57): "The most adventurous among them (the Hittites), reinforced by the Canaanites and other tribes who had joined them on their southward course" were the foreigners, whom Manetho calls Phœnicians, who established the Hyksôs domination in Egypt. With this also agrees the consonance of the name Khiyan with the name Khayanu, borne by two princes of North Syria in the later days of Assurnazirpal and Shalmaneser II., if Khiyan were one of the Hyksôs, as Naville believes, and also Maspero (*Bubastis*, 27; *The Struggle*, etc., 60). The throne-name of Khiyan is on the breast of the Baghdad lion. While I was drawing this sphinx I noticed to Dr. Birch that it had originally been sculptured like those of Sâh, with a royal human face, but that the face had been marred and "roughed" into that of a lion. It has always, I believe, been taken as a lion, and not a royal sphinx, but Naville considers it as undoubtedly an original monument of

Khiyan. Here we should have had that king's face, which is destroyed, and unhappily the upper part of the statue of Bubastis has not yet been found.

The special subject of the Hyksôs has been studied carefully by the late M. Chabas (*Les Pasteurs*), by Dr. Stern (*Deutsche Revue*, Oct. 1882, 75, etc.), and by Dr. de Cara (*Gli Hyksôs*, &c.), besides occupying much attention in the course of larger histories of Egypt. I may refer also to a paper on the subject by myself in the *Trans. of the Anthropol. Institute*, 1889.

Who were  
the Hyksôs?

There is a very strange interest in the study to which we now apply our minds. If mystery be the atmosphere of Egypt in general, it is most of all characteristic of the Delta. If her history is a series of enigmas, the reconstruction of the Hyksôs period is the most puzzling task of all.

The best picture we can produce must be tessellated with fragments from the most various sources. We have already brought many together, and arranged them in a rough outline. We have seen the western migration of different races, Turanian, Hamitic, Semitic; have traced the line of their smouldering camp-fires from the Persian Gulf to the eastern branches of the Nile, the names of their stations, the titles of their gods, the records of their conquests, and, last of all, their very presence with living tradition on their lips from point to point, along their old time-honoured highway. We must now add fresh and more lively colours to the mosaic. And our first materials must come from "the field of Zoan," from Mazor (2 Kings 19. 24, Heb.), a name still in use: Masr, to wit (the name of Cairo), and Mushra, the stream which still waters the ancient plain of Zoan, and on which floated the canoe of the adventurous MacGregor towards the ruin-heaps,\* "lying bare and gaunt, in stark silent devastation."

---

\* *Rob Roy on the Jordan*, p. 74.

It is here that the monumental evidence has been discovered, chiefly by the exploration of Mariette and the scientific excavations of Petrie. But let us first notice with Meyer that the red crown of Lower Egypt, probably, itself bears witness to the foreign and eastern character of the population there, the desert and eastern lands being called by the same name, *Tesher*, that is, red. The red crown is in reality a throne, like that which represents Isis, and figures in the hieroglyphic name of Osiris.

The earliest royal name and titles found at San are those of Pepi-Merira of the sixth dynasty, whose general Una engaged in repeated campaigns against the Herusha, as we have before narrated. These titles on a block of stone in the midst of the ruins of San would be of singular importance, if, as Brugsch has said,\* they carry back the date of the city to so remote a period. "The sanctuary of the Great Temple," we are told by Mariette,† "existed from the sixth dynasty (but Petrie doubts the proof from blocks of Pepi, see *Tanis*, I. 4); the kings of the twelfth and of the thirteenth dynasties vied with each other in adorning it. At this epoch Ptah appears to have been its principal god," to whom was dedicated a colossal statue of Amenemhat I., of which "the face is well preserved, and recalls in its type the Ousertasen I., of Abydos; the nose is short and flattened (*épaté*), the lips are thick, the mouth large and smiling, the cheeks very full."

The ethnic types of the Pharaohs of various periods form so interesting a study, that I quote the description given by Mariette of the statue of Usertesén at Abydos just mentioned: "The eyes are large, the nose straight and short, the mouth thick (*épaisse*) and good-natured: . . . Usertesén is one of the few Egyptian princes who betray in their physiognomy an origin indisputably Egyptian."

---

\* *Hist. d'Ég.*, p. 70.

† *Princ. Mons.*, p. 272.

I do not doubt that this is the very type of countenance exhibited by the sensible, kindly, and unaffected-looking "short-faced gentleman," bearing the royal name of Amen-emhat, who sits in the northern vestibule of the British Museum, and of whose head we give an illustration.

At Sâh were found also two colossal statues of Usertesén I., and a smaller statue of a princess royal, his daughter Nefer-t.

Next we come to a splendid colossus erected in the great temple, representing Ra-smenkha Mer-mesha, whom Brugsch places as the eighteenth Pharaoh of the thirteenth dynasty. The fellow statue has been found also. His title Mer-mesha designates, in the lists of the nomes, the high-priest of the principal temple of Mendes. And here we find the handiwork of the Hyksôs, who, far from destroying these grand monuments of the legitimate sovereigns, were content in the Egyptian manner to set their mark on them. Thus, on the right shoulder of Ra-smenkha's statue Apapi inscribed his own royal legend.

This is not the only memorial of the thirteenth dynasty at Sâh. There is also a statue of a Sebek-hotep, and a mutilated stone inscribed during the same period.

Before proceeding to describe the original sculpture of the Hyksôs, we will mention one or two further instances of their adopting previous monuments.

Again, a sphinx at Sâh and its companion in the Louvre, and other sphinxes in the same museum mentioned by Mariette, bear the inscriptions of Hyksôs monarchs.

The sculptures which have been taken as memorials of the conquerors are not numerous, but they possess in every point of view a special power of attraction, and are so precious that each deserves to be described :—

I. A pair of statues on a common base, utterly unlike anything Egyptian. Two men standing side by side, in a very unheroic attitude, behind two tables of offerings which



are entirely covered above, in front, and on each side with the spoils of the watery wastes. On the flat top are large fish ; a similar fish hangs in front. Beneath the fish a close mat of parallel depending lotus-stems, with unblown buds, and the lovely sculpturesque flowers gracefully disposed in successive rows. On each side hang four pairs of the large venerated geese of the Nile, the most esteemed of sacrifices. These quaint potentates rather resemble fishmongers in their bearing than conquerors : scantily clad in short kilts of linen, the familiar Egyptian *shenti*, their arms, adorned with plain bracelets, resting on the tables, the outspread hands supporting the fish ; their heads burdened by the most enormous weight of hair, divided by the shoulders and falling in four great rope-like tresses over the breast, and in still longer twists down the back. Long beards they wear in curly rows, having much the appearance of the ring-mail hauberks of old crusaders, but with shaven upper lips. The visage, sooth to say, is singularly plebeian, and as unlike as possible in its type to the pleasant ingenuous look of the earliest European-like Egyptians of the pyramid-age, or the stately calmness, or the attractive kindness, of the courtly twelfth dynasty. The noses are pitifully marred ; the cheek bones are high and prominent, the upper lips long and drawn downwards, the mouth sad, heavy, and anxious, the lower lip projecting beyond the chin, which is poor and ignoble, the eyes small, but not near together : the whole aspect severe, but not without a sorrowful earnestness and force.

It is affirmed by Mariette that the same race still inhabit the country.\* “There is not a traveller but is struck with the foreign type which characterizes the populace of the villages scattered through all the north-east part of the Delta, and especially in the borders of the Lake Menzaleh. The

---

\* *Rev. Arch.*, p. 106, 1861.



Egyptian fellah (peasant) is tall, slim, light in his step ; he has well-opened and lively eyes, short and straight nose, mouth well formed and smiling : the mark of their race among this people is above all in the ampleness of the trunk, the leanness of the legs, and the slight development of the hips. The inhabitants of Sâh, of Matarieh, of Menzaleh, and the other neighbouring villages, have quite a different look, and from the first meeting in some sort make the observer wonder where he is.

“They are of tall stature, although thickset ; their back is always a little bent, and what is remarkable before all is the robust build of their legs.

“As to the head, it betrays a marked Semitic type, and not without surprise one recognises here the faces of the four sphinxes which Tanis has yielded from amidst its ruins.\* The inferences from this fact are self-evident : since these Shepherd-kings are still in Egypt, it is because the war undertaken by Amosis did not end in the radical expulsion of the conquered. The Semites, who for more than five centuries inhabited the north of Egypt, finished by becoming dwellers on the shores of the Nile ; and an agreement consequent on the peace doubtless permitted the bulk of the population to abide in the places they occupied.” Prof. Maspero, however, ascribes these twin figures to the late Tanite dynasty, XXI.

II. Extremely similar to these figures is the invaluable fragment (described and figured by M. Lenormant) preserved in the Villa Ludovisi at Rome.† Although the face is injured, this is otherwise well enough preserved to give a perfect view of the singular head-gear.

Apart from the monstrous wig, we have a still more quaint resemblance to an early crusader’s effigy in the regular curved

---

\* See on this question Wilkinson, *Modern Egypt, Egypt and Thebes*, Vol. I., p. 409 ; *Bulletin de l’Institut Egyptien*, No. 3, pp. 36, 37, 41, 42.

† *Frammento di Statua di uno dei Pastori di Egitto*. Roma, Salviucci, 1877.

rows of the curly beard, and the hair closely brought down over the forehead in similar rows. But on the upper and lower lip the mouth is shaven quite clean, so as to expose the face in a perfectly regular curve, as if it were shewing through the opening of a mail-coif. The wig looks as if superinduced on the natural hair, and is most elaborately constructed. From the middle parting above, four huge twisted locks on each side drop down to the breast. Behind on each side four twists fall flatly down the back, and in the midst of these a great gathering of hair is plaited into a long "pig-tail," which descended below the side-locks, till its original length is lost in the fracture of the statue about as low as the bottom of the shoulder blades.

The photograph does not, I think, give any indication of the royal uræus-ornament having ever been sculptured on the front of the head. Perhaps the earlier Hyksôs monarchs may not have assumed the Egyptian symbol of royalty.

As to the countenance, it may have been rather more well-favoured than those of the twin statues of Sâh. The eyes appear as if larger and better formed, and the mouth less grim; but in the main the resemblance of the heads is very close and striking.

III. Thirdly, we must consider the upper part of a broken colossal statue of a standing king,\* found (not in the Delta, but) among the ruins of Crocodilopolis, the sacred city of the god Sebek in the Fayûm. This shews that the Hyksôs had at least included this garden of Egypt, with the magnificent works of the twelfth dynasty, the great lake, the labyrinth and sepulchral pyramids of the Amenemhats, within their conquest; and, as Mariette has remarked, that Memphis must have been theirs, as indeed Manetho informs us. But indeed Upper Egypt was really theirs, as is shewn by an inscription of Apepi I., Râ-âa-

---

\* Mariette, *Princ. Mons.*, p. 56.

user (Fraser, *P. S. B. A.*, June 1893), at Gebelên above Thebes (*E. E. F. Annual Rep.*, 1892-93, p. 18), as also by a Hyksôs sphinx at El-Kab (*P. S. B. A.*, xv. pp. 496, 499).

“We remark the general form of the head,” says Mariette, “the prominent and bony upper cheeks, the thick lips, the wavy beard covering the lower part of the cheeks, the whole aspect which gives to the physiognomy of the monument a character of individuality so decided. The unusual ornaments disposed on the breast should also fix our attention. The king was clad in panther-skins; two heads of these animals appear on the shoulders.” This dress indicates a full compliance with Egyptian customs: for it was the robe worn by the Pharaoh as sovereign pontiff, and must, one would think, imply initiation into the mysteries.

IV. The next group of statuary gives us the uninjured contour of the face. Four sphinxes of unique type were uncovered at Sâh, one of which is in the Museum at Gizeh. These are sculptured with extreme vigour, but quite different in style from the usual Egyptian treatment. Instead of the fully developed human head royally adorned, the faces are compassed by a vast and shaggy mane, rayed round the visage with a hairy fringe, from out of which look the stern features, royally distinguished by the Egyptian basilisk-crest above the fillet or diadem bound across the hard brow, and by the square-cut beard below; both marking, I imagine, a later Hyksôs-date than the fish-offerers and the Ludovisi head. And what a front is this! as full of gnarled strength, as the great sphinx of Gizeh is instinct with superhuman serenity. The brows are knit with anxious care, the full but small eyes seem to know no kindly light; the nose, of fine profile curve, yet broad and squared in form, has its strongly-chiselled nostrils depressed in accordance with the saddened lines of the lower cheek. The lips are thick and prominent, but not with the unmeaning

fulness of the Negro ; quite the opposite. The curve is fine, the "Cupid's bow" perfect which defines so boldly the upper outline : the channelled and curved upper lip has even an expression of proud sensitiveness, and there is more of sorrow than of fierceness in the down-drawn angles of the mouth.

"To look at these strange forms," writes Mariette, "one divines that we have under our eyes the products of an art which is not purely Egyptian, but which is not exclusively foreign either, and one concludes that the sphinxes of Avaris (Sân) may well offer the immense interest of being of the time of the Hyksôs themselves. See the inscriptions on the right shoulders, erased. Sutekh at the head ; then the title of 'the beneficent god' ; then the illegible cartouches of the king ; and the whole recalls so well by the manner in which the inscriptions are placed, by the length of the lines, by the style of the hieroglyphics which remain, the legend of Apophis on the colossus of Ra-smenkh-ka, that I do not hesitate to read the same legend on the new monuments. According to the Sallier papyrus Apophis raised a temple to Sutekh. I doubt not that our sphinxes are due to the piety of this king towards the god of his nation."

This appears the more clear since the papyrus seems to refer distinctly to an avenue of sphinxes.\* "The king Apepi (established) feasts and days for sacrificing daily victims to Set ; and statues of the king, with fillets (*bandeaux*, such as these sphinxes wear round the head), as is the case with a temple having (statues of) Phra-Harmakhis (that is, sphinxes) facing one another."

"I stand quite astonished," says Dr. Ebers, "before these outlandish features, which in their rough earnestness form the sharpest contrast to the smiling heads of the Egyptian Colossi." †

\* Chabas, *Les Pasteurs*, p. 17. See the footnote.

† *Æg. u. die Bücher Mosé's*, p. 207.

The inscriptions incised on the right shoulders have been taken to be usurpations and not original. It should, however, be noticed that in Chaldæan statues of Gudea in the Museum of the Louvre, the royal titles are described as "cartouche on the right shoulder," and this reminds one of the symbolic expression "the government shall be upon His shoulder." (See *Records, II. series*, 92, etc.).

M. Golénischeff would persuade us that these sphinxes are portraits of Amenemhat III., and has given us beautiful photographs to confirm his opinion (*Rec. de Tr.*, xv. 131, etc.), but on repeated study of his arguments and inspection of his plates, I cannot at all agree with Prof. Maspero in accepting his conclusion. On the other hand it is clear to me that, whether a Hyksôs monarch or not, the sphinx does not represent Amenemhat III. I am of the same opinion as my friend Prof. Flinders Petrie has expressed in his *Hist. of Eg.* i., 238; and so is Prof. Sayce, who has carefully inspected the sculpture at St. Petersburg.

I must not neglect to quote the opinion expressed by the late venerable Lepsius in a letter to Miss Amelia B. Edwards, 4 Sept. 1883. "In the Hyksôs statues I see no Semitic features, but Hamites of the Puna (Phœnicians) of the Erythræan Sea (see my *Nubische Grammatik*), and I place them in the oldest, not the latest, Hyksôs period." We must remember, of course, that M. Naville's discovery of the two statues of Bubastis was several years subsequent, and would come under a later Hyksôs period.

V. There is yet another sphinx, at the Louvre, bearing the name of Meneptah, but formerly inscribed by Apepi, whose name M. Theodule Deveria has succeeded in deciphering on its base.

VI. We have seen that Apepi's sphinxes at Sâh, and the statue of Crocodilopolis, bear the insignia of Egyptian royalty.

This is also the case with a very valuable figure at the Louvre, thus described by M. Deveria in a letter to Mariette : \* “ A magnificent fragment of a royal statuette of green basalt, which bears the character of the race which you have recognised in the heads of the four sphinxes. The eyes are small compared with the Egyptian type ; the nose vigorous and arched, but flat (your own expressions) ; the cheeks bony, and the muscles of the mouth strongly marked ; the lips thick, and the angles (of the mouth) not raised ; the chin, unhappily broken, seems to have been projecting. . . . The character of the figure is Egyptian ; and the personage bears the uræus, is vested in the *schenti* (linen garment round the loins) finely plaited, and a dagger with hilt in the form of a hawk’s head is passed through the girdle.” M. Deveria adds, that although this statuette has no inscription, it evidently belongs to the same art as the figures at Sâh. It has the purely Egyptian head-dress commonly called *Klaft*, formed of a striped cloth in the manner so ingeniously shewn by Mr. Sharpe to the Society of Biblical Archæology.† It has been however supposed by Maspero to be of much later (saïte) date.

VII. It remains to notice the small lion of granite from Baghdad, which at last happily rests in the North Vestibule among the more ancient Egyptian statues in the British Museum. It is figured in Pleyte’s *Religion des Pré-Israélites*,‡ and noticed by the late Mr. George Smith (by whom it was purchased) in his *Assyrian Discoveries*.§ Its face looks as if it had been anciently re-chiselled and diminished in size. May it not have been a human face of the same type as the Sâh sphinxes, as, I believe, the face of the king whose name is on its breast ? The defaced cartouche has, however, now been read by Mr. Griffith, and is accepted, as the throne-name of Khiyan,

\* *Rev. Arch.*, p. 257, 1861.

† *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. IV., p. 248.

‡ Pl. I., fig. 9.

§ P. 420.



Suser-en-Râ, and it is, says M. Naville, decidedly an original monument of that king, as we have before noticed in these pages. Now this would be a very important king, if he were, as formerly supposed, the identical monarch from whom a celebrated stele at Bulak, found at Sâh, dates four hundred years to some year in the reign of Rameses II.\* This would bring the Hyksôs king in question to about the year B.C. 1750, as Brugsch has remarked.† But it is, I believe with M. Naville, a monument of Khiyan.

Lastly, in Bubastis, M. Naville discovered two fine colossal heads of statues, of which the lower parts, needful for completion, have unhappily never been found. The one represents a man of more advanced years than the other, and more perfect head, which is now in the British Museum. It is photographed in two positions in Naville's *Bubastis*, and was found, like the other, near the remains of a doorway bearing the titles of the Apepi of later date. "I believe," wrote M. Naville to me, "that both these statues, which were of the same size, represented Apepi, and that it was his cartouche which was engraved along the leg, and which has been twice erased." Photographs of the older face are given by Prof. Petrie in his *History*, vol. 1., pp. 239, 240. It may there be compared with the sphinxes of Sâh. Prof. Sayce agrees with me that they have "the very same cast of features and expression, though 'heightened in all their finer attributes and softened by Egyptian culture,' and that 'this must practically settle the question of the Hyksôs origin of the older sphinxes and statues.'" "We must accordingly return," he concludes, "to the old view, that the very remarkable type of head and face presented by the Hyksôs monuments was that which characterised the monarchs whose names are found upon them. Prof. Flower considers the

---

\* *Records of the Past*, Vol. IV., p. 33.

† *Hist. d'Ég.*, p. 174.



type to be Mongoloid; Prof. Virchow expresses himself more doubtfully. If, as we have seen, its nearest analogue is to be sought in Northern Syria and Mesopotamia within the limits of the old kingdom of Mitanni, it is among the inhabitants of this region of Asia that ethnologists may expect to discover the racial origin of the Hyksôs conquerors of Egypt" (*Races of the Bible*, p. 97). M. Naville says: "we recognised directly the type of the sphinxes of Tanis." . . . . "I am brought back by my excavations to the opinion of Mariette, and I believe that the monuments which he assigned to the Hyksôs are really the work of foreign kings." . . . . "I consider that the group of monuments to which he gave the name of Hyksôs really belongs to them" (*Bubastis*, pp. 26, 27). "The shepherd kings employed native artists for making their portraits," p. 28. "Quite recently," adds M. Naville, on July 5, 1889, at the Victoria Institute (*Trans. Vict. Inst.*) "in the first hall, not very far from the statues, I discovered the first part of his name, what is called his standard. As Apepi was a powerful king, though he was one of the last Hyksôs, and as we know from the inscription that he raised important buildings at Bubastis, it is probable that it was he who erected the great statues, and that the fine head which is now at the British Museum is the portrait of Apepi. This interests us particularly, because the Byzantine chronographer George the Syncellus relates that Apepi was the king in whose reign Joseph rose to the high position described in Genesis. According to the Christian tradition Apepi was the Pharaoh of Joseph."

We are not concerned here to adduce the interesting fragments which afford some tantalising glimpses of the patriotic and strenuous conflict that issued in the final expulsion of the enemy. It is more to our purpose to open our eyes to everything which may help us to identify their race and country.

The name Hyksôs, by which they were known to the Egyptian priestly historian Manetho, is generally believed to be compounded of *Shasu*,\* the usual word for the Arab hordes, and *hyk* king; and may have been a mere nick-name used after their expulsion. But the Egyptians call them in their records Menti (Syrians),† Sati, the roving Asiatics armed with bows; or by a word of hatred or contempt. Manetho says they were of ignoble race, "some say Arabians"; and also uses the term Phœnicians for the earlier monarchs. Africanus calls them Phœnicians. It is clear enough from what quarter they came. As we have seen, the few sculptures yet discovered shew a type, most strongly marked, common to all the royal heads. M. Lenormant has suggested more than once that this may display a Turanian element: "a race which is not even purely Semitic, and must be pretty strongly mixed with those Turanian elements which science reveals to-day as having borne so large a part in the population of Chaldæa and Babylonia."‡ "The anthropological type of the statues of the Museum of Bulak, and of that of the villa Ludovisi, a type which may yet be studied alive on the shores of Lake Menzaleh, differs radically as much from the Semitic, as from the Egyptian."§ The learned Professor then proceeds to indicate a similar supposition to that above quoted, and adds that his friend and fellow-traveller Dr. Hamy proposes to treat the question from an ethnological point of view in a forthcoming publication.

The continuity of the great movement from Chaldæa identified with the names of Kudur-Nakhkhunté, Kudur-Mabuk, and Kudur-Lagamar (Kedor-la'omer), streaming downwards in the Hyksôs conquest of Lower Egypt, is also ably expounded by M. Maspero in his history,|| and will be treated

\* Birch, Brugsch, Maspero, etc.

† *Les prem. Civ.*, Vol. I., p. 208.

|| *Hist. ancienne*, etc., p. 173.

† Brugsch, *Hist. d' Eg.*, p. 155.

§ *Frammento di Statua*, etc., p. 13.

in a future chapter of this work. It is not difficult to discern many minor points of support to this theory, and I cannot but think that the Turanian element will become more apparent on further inquiry.

M. Lenormant has pointed out a striking similarity to the Hyksôs heads in a very rude broken statuette of alabaster, found by Sir A. H. Layard at Babylon.\* It appears to be extremely ancient, and bears some inscriptions containing the name of the god Nebo; its beard and hair are arranged in the same fashion as those of the Hyksôs, with the remarkable difference that the long tresses part behind and come forward, leaving the back of the head (as Prof. Sayce has kindly ascertained for me) with "no pig-tail; in fact, no hair at all": a very strange variety of fashion, for which I cannot at present account: the ancient Babylonians being remarkably fond of ample back-hair and strongly-developed "pig-tails," as the seal-cylinders will shew. The same ornamental feature appears in the representation of the Kheta king at Medinet Habu, among the prisoners of Rameses III. He wears a long "pig-tail," curled up at the end.

The curious little statuettes of metal in the British Museum bearing the name of Gudea, a very ancient viceroy of Zergulla, should be noticed in this connection (*see* wood-cut, G. Smith's *Hist. of Babylonia*, S.P.C.K., p. 72). They have high cheek-bones, gaunt faces, long peaked beards, and wear pointed head-dresses ornamented with horns on the sides. Mr. Boscawen has described them in an interesting paper read to the Society of Biblical Archæology on the 4th December 1877. Statues of Gudea had the royal cartouche on the right shoulder, as we have mentioned, like the titles of the sphinxes of Sân in the inscription of Apepi.

---

\* *Rev. Arch.*, p. 231. 1868.

*Religion of  
the Hyksôs.*

We will now take into account the religion of the Hyksôs as far as our information may lead us, and here we encounter their god Sutekh, which was held to be identified with the old Egyptian god Set. To this inquiry a great interest is added by the fact that this name equally denotes the god (or local gods) of the Khâti, and that the same object of worship was especially adored by the kings of the great nineteenth Egyptian dynasty at the time of the Hebrew Exodus. When we say "the Egyptian god Set," however, it is right to remember that we cannot go back to the origin of the matter; that the strife of Set and Horus may have had some actual historic foundation in the rivalry and fusion of two powers symbolized by the red and the white crown of Lower and Upper Egypt respectively.

Whatever may be the truth of Apepi's attempt to force Sutekh worship on the Egyptians, it is certain that the Hyksôs kings, whose memorials we possess, were ready to take Egyptian divine titles compounded with the name of Ra, the Sun-god of Heliopolis (*On*). This agrees well enough with the marriage of Joseph, prime minister of a Hyksôs king, with the daughter of Puti-p-râ, priest of On.

I fear to enter on the great Set-Sutekh question. It seems to me that Set, or Sut, is a fire-god, or a god of solar heat. One form of his name has a determinative of flame (Meyer, *Set-Typhon*, p. 2), and his symbolic creature seems to be really a gryphon (eagle-headed lion). If, indeed, we look to "Turanian" quarters, Mr. R. Brown has some interesting remarks on Seth as the name of the Etruscan Hêphaistos, and similar Turanian words meaning "fire-place," "baker," etc. (*Pro. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, 1888, p. 348).

We have at present sacred places of Neby Shît in Syria and Palestine, and Deir Seta in Northern Syria, near Edlib.

In the form Setekh, or Sutekh, we have Setekh-bek (equivalent in form and meaning to Ba'al-Bek) in the North Syrian

Karnak list No. 155; and Sikhi-satakh, in Assyrian annals, *Records*, Vol. 35 (Shalmaneser), as a place (Prof. Sayce tells me) in the Kurdish mountains, east of Euphrates.

The places in the Karnak list which I have mentioned may help us to trace the name to its early haunts, and thus to trace the worshippers as well. The Gnostic Sethians in the second century made a wild confusion between the patriarch Seth and the heathen god (*Les Origines*, etc., I., p. 219), and thus places of Set worship became burying places of Seth.

The towns whose Sutekhs are invoked to guard the celebrated treaty between Râmeses II. and Kheta-sar, form an interesting subject of study. I think I have made out most of them as belonging to the land of Kheta or Khâti, from Euphrates to the Taurus and the Phœnician coast-land, with Aleppo as about the centre of the group. Elsewhere (*Bab. and Or. Record*) I have something to say on these places.








Set was the god of the Hyksôs, the especial deity of the Kheta, and under their influence his worship was revived in great splendour by the Pharaohs of the nineteenth dynasty.

The history of his cultus is both interesting and difficult, and has been treated by many authors: of whom we may mention the late Vicomte de Rougé, M. Pleyte, and Dr. Ed. Meyer in his monograph.

The worship of Set dated from the very earliest times in Egypt as the god of the mixed population of Lower Egypt (see Lenormant, *Les. Orig.*, I., p. 218), as Hathor also was introduced, and Besq from Arabia. As early as the fifth dynasty a temple was dedicated to him at Memphis.\* His name occurs on the Turin altar-legends of Pepi Merira (sixth dynasty)† in a very interesting way as correlated with Osiris, and having for his goddess Nephthys, as Osiris had Isis:

\* Meyer, *Set-Typhon*, p. 47.

† *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. III., p. 114.

so also "Set in the city of Pa-nehem," the place from which (as Dr. Haigh has remarked \*) Saneham received his name, viz., the modern Ben-ha in the Delta. But still earlier, during the fourth dynasty, M. de Rougé has found abundant traces of Set. †   , Baal, is equivalent to  , Sutekh, and  , Set, and bears the same determinative sign, of which we shall have something to say. "If we will compare these early documents," writes M. de Rougé, "we shall convince ourselves that the comparative study of the form of the language of ancient Egypt, the sacred traditions of a neighbouring people, and the authentication of one and the same religion, common from the first to certain peoples of Syria and the Delta, all bring us back towards the primitive kindred of Mizraïm and Canaan, a kindred which various traits equally indicate to us as between these two races and their Arabian, Libyan, and Æthiopian neighbours."

To these weighty remarks of the late illustrious Egyptologist, we must now add a still further extension of the affinity through Syria and Mesopotamia to Chaldæa, and probably Elam. But it is very needful to follow him in his admirable caution and discrimination: still, the affinities between Babylonia and Egypt must now be carried many centuries farther back than the time covered by M. Oppert in his valuable treatise. ‡

M. de Rougé considered that Horus and Set typified respectively the monarchies of Upper and Lower Egypt, like the vulture of the goddess Nekheb, and the uræus of the goddess Uati, or the bended reed and the bee.

It seems that the sun above the horizon was regarded as Horus, but in his nocturnal course as Set; § thus identified

\* *Trans. Vict. Inst.*, p. 44; 1877. † De Rougé, *Six prem. Dyn.*, p. 9, etc.

‡ *Rapports de l'Égypte et de l'Assyrie*; Paris, 1869.


§ 



with the power of darkness, the brother and destroyer of Osiris, and himself destroyed by Horus the avenger; the rising sun of the morning slaying the destroyer of his father.

If Set was the especial type of the kingdom of Lower Egypt, and god of the hostile Asiatics, he would naturally become identified by the expelled Egyptian refugees and patriots of Upper Egypt with everything evil and oppressive; and moral evil would be associated with what we call physical evil. This would lead to the hatred and contempt with which after the Hyksôs had been driven out, their symbol, the un-gainly Set-figure, was chiselled from all the monuments.

The origin and meaning of this figure have been very variously explained. In the later times it was represented as an ass; but nothing could be farther from the first meaning of the solar symbol, which I believe to have been really an eagle-headed lion.


Such forms are familiar both in Babylonian and Egyptian sacred art.\* Among the relics of Egyptian origin found by Sir A. H. Layard at Arban on the Khabour with archaic Assyrian sculptures,† is a scarabæus with a hawk-headed lion seated in the usual attitude of the Sutekh-animal, with a flying hawk above. May not these be ‡ Horus and Set? The next scarabæus figured has the same hawk-headed lion walking, with the uræus before it. Set and Uati, the god and goddess of Lower Egypt (?). Above the former is inscribed , which reads "lord of two worlds," the usual title of the kings of Upper and Lower Egypt.

The horns or ears of the Set-monster may be conventional representations of rays of light. The same are found on the black bird (eagle) which is used as a hieroglyphic in the name

\* See Wilkinson, *Anc. Eg.*, Vol. I., p. 226.

† *Nin. and Bab.*, p. 282.

‡ See for the Horus, for instance, the relief of Menkahor: *Six prem. Dyn.*, p. 98.

of the Negroes,\* , and on the gryphon of Ba'al,† which is hawk-headed, the same animal, I think, as that sacred to Mentu, if not the same god also. They quite agree with the head of Set as an eagle's head. This is evidently the case in Pleyte's plate x. fig. 17. Moreover, the Set-monster is occasionally represented with wings.‡ On the whole, I think it is an eagle-headed lion in its origin.

In the Museum of Leyden is a remarkable statuette of Set, having a human figure, seated on a throne.§ It has the head of the monster (the horns broken off), which seems to have terminated in a beak, but unfortunately it is much injured. A similar statue was at Bulak.|| The Leyden statue is said to be at least as old as the beginning of the eighteenth dynasty; but, if so, surely it would be older.

The date of the Bulak porcelain statue is not given.

The eagle-headed lion, crested and winged, is identified with Mentu the solar war-god on the blade of the beautiful axe of Ahmes, found with the splendid jewels of queen Aah-hotep,¶ and photographed in Mariette's Album of the Bulak Museum. The same gryphon occurs in the N.W. palace at Nimrud,\*\* and in the bronze ornaments of the throne from Nimrud; and has been found sculptured on a rock in Phœnicia,†† and it figures among the monsters in the tombs of Beni Hassan. We have seen that the Set-animal is sometimes figured with wings, more often without; sometimes the animal is seated, sometimes crouched like a sphinx; sometimes only the head is joined (in the Egyptian style) to the human body.‡‡ But always the head has the two rays, or crest-feathers, or

\* See Meyer, *Set-Typhon*, p. 7, note; and Pleyte, *Relig. des pre-Israelites*, p. 108.

† Bunsen's *Egypt*, Vol. I., p. 515.

‡ Pleyte, pl. iv.

§ Pleyte, pl. III., and p. 91.

|| Mariette, *Boulaq*, p. 107.

¶ *Princ. Mons.*, p. 260.

\*\* Layard, *Nin.*, Vol. II., p. 459.

†† Renan, *Mission de Phénicie*, p. 137.

‡‡ See below, and the Leyden statuette.

ears, or horns, as in the black eagle-hieroglyphic before noticed, which may, perhaps, be assimilated to the high plumes of Mentu and Amun-Ra. The head, however, appears to me to be originally the eagle of the Assyrian sculptures (always crested) as distinguished from the hawk of the Egyptian Horus. The human eagle-headed figure may be seen very well in a sculpture from Nimrud, chasing a winged sphinx.\*

The origin of the name Set, or Sut, or Sutekh has been made the subject of conjecture. Letting alone the Egyptian Set, it has recently struck me that Sutekh may be the eponymous god of the Suti, or Sati, the archer-hordes of the deserts of Western Asia, who were the Shasu of the Egyptians and gave the familiar name to the Hyksôs. This guess I venture to throw out for inquiry. Maspero says: "Sutikhû, Sut Khû, are lengthened forms of Sutû or Sitû" (*Struggle*, etc. p. 59, note 1). Lenormant repudiates any except an artificial connexion, based on assonance between the Egyptian Set or Sut and Sutekh (*Les Orig.*, etc., II., part 2, p. 306).

Possible  
origin of  
the name  
Set.

It is characteristic of the religion of the Canaanites that human sacrifice should be attributed to the Hyksôs in Egypt: and that Ahmes, who expelled those rulers, should have the credit of abolishing it.† We have seen that the Egyptians identified Sutekh with the Ba'al of Canaan.

If it be true that the Hyksôs burned human victims in the fire, particularly during the dog-days (as Manetho says),‡ when the Solar god would be especially honoured, the intense hatred of the Egyptians would be very natural.

The author of Ps. 106 says that the children of Israel "sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto the 'Shedim,'" and identifies these with the "idols of Canaan."

It is interesting to notice the identification of the colour

\* Rawlinson, *Anc. Mon.*, p. 346.

† Pleyte, *Rel.*, p. 140.

‡ *Ibid.*, p. 139.

red throughout with the Canaanite country and worship. As we have said, the eastern land was called the "red" by the Egyptians, the crown of the lower kingdom was red, and so called; the Set-animal was of red hue, red animals and red-haired men were devoted to Set as victims. We may compare the connection of the colour with Phœnicia, and with Edom.

*Hyksôs  
influence.*

And now we will endeavour to estimate roughly the extent and nature of the influence exercised by the Hyksôs in Egypt.

First, we must set off from the notion of sudden and violent change the gradual rising of the tide from the east in the Delta.

Dr. Ebers does not hesitate to say: \* "at the end of the thirteenth dynasty the Delta swarmed with foreigners. . . . The fourteenth dynasty is already thrust out of all Lower Egypt; Memphis falls into the hands of the intruders, and the proper Hyksôs period begins." Some such inference we might surely draw from the admission of Manetho himself, that the conquerors won the land easily and without fighting. Hetep-ab-Râ, a king attributed to the thirteenth dynasty, bears the name of Her-nez-atef, son of *Aamu*, which means "the Asiatic," and was applied to the Hyksôs, at any rate in the eighteenth dynasty. (*See* Daressy, *Rec. de Travaux*, xvi., 133. Griffith, *E. E. F. Arch. Report*, 1894-5.) Whatever cruelty or destruction may be laid to the charge of the Hyksôs by Egyptian chroniclers, we must take into account the evidence of the monuments which remain. "The Shepherds possessed themselves of Egypt by violence," writes Mariette, "but the civilization which they immediately adopted on their conquest was rather Egyptian than Asiatic, and the discoveries of . . . (Sân) prove that they did not even banish from their temples the gods of the ancient Egyptian pantheon." †

\* *Eg. u. B. Mose's*, p. 198.

† *Rev. Arch.*, p. 337, 1861.

“They did not disturb the civilization more than the Persians or the Greeks, but simply accepted the higher one they had conquered.” So our revered scholar Dr. Birch has summed up the matter ;\* and Prof. Maspero has very happily described it thus : † “The popular hatred loaded them with ignominious epithets, and treated them as accursed, plague-stricken, leprous. Yet they allowed themselves very quickly to be domesticated. If they held a higher rank in military and political status, they felt themselves lower than their subjects in moral and intellectual culture. Their kings soon found it more profitable to cultivate than to plunder the country, and as none of the invaders, in the perplexity of finance, knew where he was, he must needs employ Egyptian scribes in the service of the treasury and administration. Once admitted to the school of Egypt, the barbarians progressed quickly in civilized life. The Pharaonic court reappeared around these Shepherd-kings with all its pomp and all its following of functionaries great and small. The royal style and title of Cheops and the Amenemhats were fitted to the outlandish names of Jannes and Apapi. The Egyptian religion, without being officially adopted, was tolerated, and the religion of the Canaanites underwent some modifications to avoid hurting beyond measure the susceptibility of the worshippers of Osiris.” Let us recall the invaluable earlier story of Joseph, and we can well understand the fusion of elements in the Egypt of the Hyksôs.

It is curious to find among the imports of the Hyksôs into *Horses.* Egypt, according to M. Lenormant, ‡ the noblest and the basest of domesticated animals. The horse, unknown in Egypt before, although used in chariots by Chaldæan kings long before Abraham, is first mentioned by implication in the


\* *Rede Lecture*, p. 24.

† *Hist. Anc.*, p. 172.

‡ *Les prem. Civ.*, Vol. II., p. 327 *et seqq.*; and Chabas, *Études*, p. 427, *et seqq.*

time of Ahmes, the first Pharaoh of the eighteenth dynasty, who expelled the Hyksôs, and who drove his royal war-chariot ; from which it is naturally inferred that the horse, which came from the east, had been introduced before the war of liberation. The same thing is clear from Scripture if Apepi was the master of Joseph.\*

*Swine.*

The humbler animal is the pig, which was unclean among the orthodox Egyptians, but appeared in the train of the barbarians, and was afterwards restricted to Lower Egypt. It was viewed as an adherent of Sutekh, who is even symbolized in an Egyptian wall-picture as a vermilion-coloured pig. The animal brought his name with him, in Egyptian , shāau, which in English we spell *sow*. On the other hand, the domestication of some beautiful species of gazelles and antelopes, formerly herded with the sheep and goats, ceased from the land.

The coincidence of Holy Scripture with the evidence of the monuments is to be observed. No horses are mentioned in Abraham's time, but they were common when Joseph was in office. On the other hand, asses, given to Abram, were extremely numerous even when the pyramids of Gizeh were built.

*Camels.*

The subject of the camel in Egypt has been treated with his usual ability by M. Chabas.† Although unknown as far as graphic representation is concerned, it is mentioned in several most interesting texts of the nineteenth dynasty, when it was well known : and the gift of camels to Abram would in all probability be natural to the Shepherd-kings. Sir R. Owen remarks ‡ that “if the miraculous incidents of the narrative did not exclude it from use in the quest of scientific truth, the incidental notice of ‘camels’ among the gifts to Abraham by the Pharaoh whom he deceived, significantly

\* Gen. 47. 17 ; 50. 9.

† *Études*, p. 398, *et seqq.*

‡ *J. of Anthropol. Inst.*, p. 253. 1874.



indicates the date and other conditions of the incident (Gen. 12. 16), and consequently the earliest period of Egyptian history to which it can be referred, viz., after the introduction into Egypt of that Asiatic ruminant by the nomad invaders." The late learned zoologist and Assiriologist, the Rev. W. Houghton, came to the same conclusion (*P. S. B. A.*, 1890, 80, etc.). The bones of dromedaries have been found in diggings of great depth in the Delta by Hekekyan Bey.

It is characteristic of early times that silver is mentioned before gold among Abram's possessions, for it was very much more rare in Egypt, and was known as "white gold." I do not know what is the earliest date of any silver vessel or ornament preserved in the Museums, but among the celebrated jewels of queen Aah-hotep at Bulak (of the beginning of the eighteenth dynasty) are several beautiful works in silver;\* and Prof. Ebers mentions a diadem, wrought of gold and silver, of one of the several Pharaohs named Entef, of the eleventh dynasty, long before the time of Abraham,† which is in the Museum of Leyden.

The subject of marriage in Egypt has been treated by Prof. Ebers. The wife held a very honourable place in the oldest times, as the monuments clearly shew. This agrees well with the Pharaoh's view of the matter, which, indeed, was quite as characteristic of the old Turanian people of Chaldæa, and also guided the conduct of Abimelech, king of Gerar. Abram's unworthy misgiving equally beset him when about to visit this latter potentate, and does not, therefore, bear any especial relation to Egypt, whether under native sovereigns or conquerors. In a letter which I received from M. Chabas,‡ that eminent Egyptologist thus writes: "In my

\* Mariette, *Princ. Mons.*, pp. 261, 263, 264.

† *Eg. u. die B. Mose's*, p. 272.

‡ Dated Chalons, s.S. April 1, 1877. The letter is written in English.

opinion, no hieroglyphic record can be surely referred to Abraham's times. The peaceful visit of a family of thirty-seven Amou in the reign of an Amenemhat only shews that Asiatic tribes could find in Egypt a favourable reception at this time.

“It is, moreover, very likely that the Egyptian officer who introduced them had prevailed upon them for that visit to the Nile-countries, in the hope to obtain the favour of the Pharaoh by this unwonted exhibition. Saneha also seems to have been a native Amou, as was Joseph, and, like him, became a high officer of the king. But the presents made to Abraham by Pharaoh on account of Sarai (Gen. 12. 16) are not such as might be expected from a prince adorning with gold and lapis-lazuli the walls of his palace. The respect for marriage-ties evinced by the king of Egypt belongs to the usual rule of morals of the Egyptians, and does not belong to any particular period.”

These opinions, so kindly communicated in reply to questions on my part, appear fully accordant with the conclusion formerly expressed by M. Chabas, as quoted by the late Rev. S. C. Malan : \* “Chabas, † a very safe and equally able and learned Egyptian scholar, places Abraham under the Hyksôs, about B.C. 1900, concluding from the similarity of manners at the court of Abimelech and at that of Pharaoh, that the two kings were of the same race.”

A light is thrown on Abram's dread, however, by a Berlin papyrus, which records the seizure of the wife and children of a foreigner by a king of the twelfth dynasty. The bearing of this text on our subject has been shewn by M. Chabas. ‡


The word used in Gen. 12. 15 for the officers of Pharaoh's court is the correct Egyptian title (*Sar*), which is in fact

\* *Phil. or Truth*, p. 144.

† *Rev. Arch.*, xv. année, 1 livr., p. 7.

‡ Canon Cook's *Excursus, Speaker's Comm.*, Vol. I., p. 445.

common to the Turanian and Semitic Babylonian, Egyptian, and Hebrew languages. But in Babylonia it was the title of the sovereign himself, and not even of his viceroys, whereas in Egypt the same word was applied to subordinate functionaries, such as those who spoke of Saraï to the Pharaoh. Thus, for instance, Una, the distinguished officer of Pepi-Merira, whose achievements in Southern Palestine we have before recounted, after detailing the ranks and honours bestowed upon him, boasts that he had satisfied the heart of his lord more than any "Sar" besides.\*

The royal title of the "Pharaoh" is thus explained by M. Pierret.† "Just as the Turks say 'the Porte' (gate) for the court of the Sultan, the Egyptians, instead of speaking of the king, said 'the Palace,' the great dwelling, , *per-aa*, whence the Hebrew פֶּרֶעַה," etc. Thus in English we say "the Court," meaning the judge. *Pharaoh.*

The inscriptions mentioned and elucidated by M. de Rougé in his work on the six first dynasties, shew in an interesting way the transition from the literal sense to the royal title. Thus an officer speaks of having been put by Menkaura (Mycerinus) among the royal children in the *palace* (*per-aa*) of the king.‡ But by the time of the eleventh king of the same fourth dynasty (Sahura) the word appears to have been used in the sense of the familiar title Pharaoh.§

With that absolute candour which marks the word of God, the mutual behaviour of Abram and the Pharaoh is set before us.

In all points the Pharaoh dealt honourably. Touched by the hand of Jehovah, to save himself no less than Saraï and Abram, he did not turn in revenge when he knew the truth ;

\* De Rougé, *Six prem. Dyn.*, p. 119.

† P. 66.

‡ *Vocab.* p. 434.

§ *Six prem. Dyn.*, p. 82.

he did not even in word offend ; but he remonstrated as an injured man who knew how to rule his own spirit, and “commanded his men concerning him ; and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.”

The Abram of Scripture is certainly no ideal hero. Whatever good we might have gained by contemplating the picture of a faultless saint we must be content to forego. Far higher lessons were in store for the children of faithful Abraham.

But doubtless he had learned great things in Egypt. It was not Egypt with all its wisdom, refinement, luxury, and art that should inherit the blessing. Egypt, like Chaldaea, was corrupting her way. Those only who have tried to penetrate the labyrinth of her religion can appreciate the “sweetness and light,” the “liberty of the glory,” in which Abraham “walked with God.” Gladly with him we turn our back on goodly Goshen, pass out through the garrisoned gateway of the long sentinelled eastern wall, plod the weary waste, rise to the breezy uplands, rear the unhewn altar, and “call on the name of Jehovah.”

Egypt was on the downward way, multiplying idols and drifting away from the living God. But in the person and house of Abram the great reformation was being brought to pass. All was onward and upward, through many a sorrow, but towards the light. Saving, strengthening, cleansing faith was the heart of Abram’s religion, and he would add to it nothing of all the philosophy or ceremonial of dazzling Egypt. “Abram believed Jehovah, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.”

## CHAPTER XII.

## ABRAM RETURNS TO CANAAN.

“AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.”\*

M. Chabas has remarked that the expressions “to go up” to Palestine, “to go down into Egypt,” were just as much in use among the Egyptians as in the mouths of the Hebrews.† He cites passages from the papyri. For instance, Seti I., when he set out to attack Kodesh and the land of Amaor, made an *ascent*; and in papyrus Sallier I. the officer must “go up into Syria,” and in the very interesting despatches of papyrus Anastasi III., the expression repeatedly used is that this and that officer is “gone up.”

“The South” is, as we have said in our last chapter, the proper name of the region between the hill-country of Judah and the desert. It is the “Negeb,” נֶגֶב, and this very name occurs (Negeb) in the record of the conquests of Shishak among the Egyptian annals. Doubtless Abram returned as he came, by the road which the Rev. F. W. Holland found out, as he told me in a letter. It is described and mapped by Dr. Trumbull in his beautiful and complete work on *Kadesh Barnea*, and with all feasible detail by Major-Gen. Sir C. W. Wilson, R.E. (*P. E. F. Qy.* 1884, 4, etc.). It is concisely described in Prof. G. A. Smith’s *Hist. Geog. of the H. Land*, 7th ed., 282.

In Scripture it is “the way of Shur.” In the *P. E. F. Qy.* two interesting sketches by Mr. Holland are given, which shew the style of country, so mountainous and wild.

\* Gen. 13. 1.

† *Nineteenth Dyn.*, p. 97.

Here is a little touch of truth in the progress of the family, as one after another rises up to man's estate in the separate responsibility of his position. When the clan left Ur, "*Terakh took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his son's son, and Saraï his daughter in law, his son Abram's wife.*" When they left Kharran, after Terakh's death,\* "*Abram departed, and Lot with him. . . . And Abram took Saraï his wife, and Lot his brother's son.*" In going down to Egypt Abram alone is mentioned. But while there Lot must have grown into separate importance, and doubtless the generous Abram had cared for this, for after "all that Abram had" is mentioned "Lot with him"; and soon after came the need of dividing their encampments and parting company.

"Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold." Long before this the Egyptian nobles took great pride in the rearing of cattle, and in tombs of the fourth dynasty these are beautifully depicted. There is, for instance, a servant taking away a calf on his back; the mother-cow stretching out its neck and shewing affectionate regret in a most natural way. There are also grand specimens of kine like "prize cattle," both long-horns and short-horns, and some with no horns at all, and the landlord is taking account of his stock with great pride. Their colours varied: the most valued being black and tan, next white, and lastly red, like the fine cattle of Devon.† We may be quite sure that no poor specimens were given by the Pharaoh to his friend.

We have spoken of gold and silver. When Abram was in Egypt gold was abundantly used, not only solid, molten, and graven, and in rings for currency, but beaten into thin plates for overlaying bronze, silver, wood, and stone; and in the time of Usertesens I., fine gold leaf was already employed.‡

\* Acts 7. 4.

† Osburn, *Mon. His. of Eg.*, Vol. I., p. 456.

‡ Wilkinson, *Pop. Acc.*, Vol. II., p. 145.



In tombs of this age at Beni-Hassan, the whole process of working gold is represented, up to the manufacture of beautiful ornaments. How exquisitely wrought and artistic these could be by the end of the Hyksôs period, many thousands of English eyes might see when the splendid jewels of queen Aah-hotep were displayed in a gallery of the great Exhibition of 1862. Of silver we have before treated.

So when Abram again passed across the eastern Nile-streams, and out through the guarded gates into the "land of Khetam" and the sandy wastes of the Shasu-folk, he was a far more mighty man in the eyes of the world than when he had come down into Egypt.

In his excellent book entitled *Scripture Lands*, the Rev. G. S. Drew has described the scenery in its relation to the patriarchal character and destinies. If, as we may well suppose, the return took place in spring time, this description would picture to us what Abram saw in coming back to his old ground.\* "Now (at Beersheba) we came in view, north and north-east, of the hills of Judæa; and as we went on our way there was the richest profusion of field flowers I ever beheld. Imagine the Sussex Downs enclosed on all sides by gently-rising embankments, and cover them with flowers of golden and purple, and, above all, of scarlet hues, and you have the plain of Beersheba as I saw it. Flocks of sheep and goats, of camels and asses, were browsing everywhere, but we saw no oxen. . . . Through a long winding pass, singularly beautiful with its living green, we came to Dhoheriyeh, beyond which we were in the hill-country of Judæa. Naked grey rocks, swelling and rounded in their outlines, and here and there covered with rich verdure by the terrace cultivation, gardens, vineyards, and frequent walls, surrounded us everywhere, while we were still

---

\* *Scripture Lands*, p. 6. Second Edition, 1871.

some distance from Hebron. . . . I shall never forget the glaring grey of the landscape just before (at 11 a.m.) we rode up the hill, whence we had our first view of the old city, April 15th. For a few weeks late in spring-time a smiling aspect is thrown over the broad downs, when the ground is reddened with the anemone, in contrast with the soft white of the daisy, and the deep yellow of the tulip and marigold. But this flush of beauty soon passes, and the permanent aspect of the country is not wild indeed, or hideous, or frightfully desolate, but, as we may say, austere plain ; a tame displeasing aspect, not causing absolute discomfort while one is in it, but left without one lingering reminiscence of anything lovely, or awful, or sublime."

But Abram did not linger here ; " he went on his journeys," that is, " by his stations," " from verdant stage to stage," as the poet Thomson well expresses it, " from the south (Negeb) even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai ; unto the place of the altar which he had made there at the first. And there Abram called on the name of Jehovah." We have before given a description of the scene.

Surely Abram must have heartily rejoiced to reach the place of the altar once more, in the holy promised land ; to breathe the high pure air of the mountains in freedom, and to inhale the clearer spiritual atmosphere, rebuild his altar, lay his sacrifice, kindle the sacred flame, smell the sweet savour ascending, and raise on high the most holy Name with fresh devotion. We have not read of the altar and the Name of Jehovah in Egypt. Not that Abram would return to the abomination of idolatry : but we may reasonably think it fared not so well there with his soul's health. Doubtless Dean Stanley is right in saying that Egypt represented to him what we call " the world."\* And Abram had shaken off its dust from his feet,

---

\* *Sermons in the East*, p. 2.

and returned to "a closer walk with God." This is most significantly shewn by what followed.

His nephew Lot was by this time a great patriarchal chief, with flocks and herds and tents ; and in one respect perhaps Abram might have envied him, for he had with him, not his wife only, but his daughters too. "The land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together ; and there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle, and the herdmen of Lot's cattle ; and," it is significantly added, "the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land." They *dwelted*, but Abram and Lot only sojourned in their wide-scattered encampments.

It was most unseemly that this strife should arise before the heathen. Now Abram's noble character shines out.

He was the head ; yea, the whole land was given to him by the promise. But in his magnanimity he "said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee . . . for we be brethren. Is not the *whole* land before *thee*?" Thus he gave his nephew the full choice. "And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain (circle) of Jordan, that it was well watered everywhere, before Jehovah destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of Jehovah, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar."

Dean Stanley, with a few firm touches, has sketched the panorama from Abram's tent. "To the east there rises in the foreground the jagged range of the hills above Jericho : in the distance the dark wall of Moab ; between them lies the wide valley of the Jordan, its course marked by the tract of forest in which its rushing stream is enveloped ; and down to this valley a long and deep ravine, now, as always, the main line of communication by which it is approached from the central hills of Palestine, a ravine rich with vine, olive, and fig, winding its way. . . . To the south and the west the view commanded the bleak hills of Judæa, varied by the heights crowned by what were afterwards the cities of Benjamin, and overhanging

what in a later day was to be Jerusalem, and in the far distance the southern range on whose slope is Hebron. Northward are the hills which divide Judæa from the rich plains of Samaria.”\*

But woe to Lot! for what he cared to behold was that low valley of the Jordan, widening into its “circle” of deep-lying green irrigated country, where the rushing river loses itself in the Salt Sea, 1300 feet below the Mediterranean, finding not an outlet, but ever steaming up in that hot depth to heaven, and still bearing the name of the misguided patriarch, “Bahr Lût.” “The name of Lot is also connected,” says Sir George Grove,† “with a small piece of land, sometimes island, sometimes peninsula, at the north end of the lake.”

“Like the land of Egypt”: this would be a thought of no good omen to Abram, but “Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other. Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom. But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before Jehovah exceedingly.”

So for the present we lose sight of Lot. It must have been a sad parting; but when he had gone his way, Jehovah again spake to His faithful servant: “Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward: for all the land which thou seest to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed be numbered. Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it, for I will give it unto thee.”

We may be sure that this was a great crisis in the life of Abram; and in his noble and unworldly conduct we must

---

\* *Sinai and Pal.*, p. 218. Fifth edit.; and see a very beautiful view by D. Roberts.  
 † Smith, *Dic. of Bib.* “Salt Sea.”

“glorify the grace of God.” It is likely that up to this time he had viewed Lot, his departed brother’s son, as his heir. The first promise: “I will make thee a great nation,” may have been regarded as consistent with this.

But now Lot was gone; and at this very time the blank was filled by the direct promise of “seed as the dust of the earth”; and the command to survey the land of their inheritance. Abram keeps to the uplands, and retraces his steps along the mountain range southward to the “oaks” (not *plain*) of Mamre, a chief of the Amorites who became his trusty ally, in the near neighbourhood of Kiriath-Arba’. The place was always held in honour, and for ages a venerable tree was preserved, and even worshipped.

“About two miles north of Hebron, just after quitting the garden-like vale of Eshcol, with its fair terraced vineyards and olive trees,” writes Canon Tristram,\* “we turned a little to the east to visit Rameh, the ancient Mamre, now left without a tree, save one or two decrepit old olives, and for the most part a heap of undistinguishable ruins, scattered among the barley-fields. There is one exception, in the basement of the magnificent Basilica erected by Constantine on the spot where Abraham’s oak once stood, and which had become an object of idolatrous worship. . . . In one corner of the building is an ancient drop-well, carefully lined with hard limestone, and still containing water; probably far older than the church, and perhaps reaching back to the time of Abraham. What memories does this bleak desolate spot recall, from the days when the father of the faithful sat there in his tent-door, looking out, not on bare stony fields, but on green glades beneath the ancient terebinths.”

And it is duly recorded that when Abram “removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the oak-grove of Mamre, which is in Khebron,” he “built there an altar unto Jehovah.”

---

\* *Land of Israel*, p. 398.

## CHAPTER XIII.

ELAM AND ITS KINGS—KEDOR-LA'OMER'S WAR  
AND DEFEAT.

ONLY in two places in the Pentateuch does the name Elam occur. Then it drops into forgetfulness for some twelve centuries, to emerge again in the latest historical books and in the prophets. Half a millennium later there are Elamites in the upper chamber on the day of Pentecost.

This word is the key to one of the most curious "restitutions of decayed intelligence" ever known in the world of literature.

In the Book of Genesis we find Elam entered in the great record of races as the first-born of Shem. Next comes Assur. Not a word more of Elam until twice in the fourteenth chapter we find the same title given to Kedor-la'omer, "king of Elam."

Now although the name of Amraphel (אַמְרַפֶּל) king of Shinar is first mentioned in specifying the "days" in which the conquest took place, we soon find that the king of Elam must have been his overlord; for the subjugated kings "served" Kedor-la'omer, and it was he, "and the kings that were with him," that undertook to reduce them to submission when they revolted. These things were very surprising and perplexing to thoughtful Bible-readers till very lately.

Now they are furnishing one of the most striking confirmations of our faith in the historical record which the wit of man could possibly imagine. For this pristine Elam is "rising up," with its kindred nation the old Turanian Chaldæa, as if to shew that in God's providence there is nothing hidden that shall not be revealed when the set day is come. As Prof. Maspero says: "From the outset Assyriologists have never doubted the



historical accuracy of this chapter (Gen. 14), and they have connected the facts which it contains with those which seem to be revealed by the Assyrian monuments" (*Struggle*, etc., p. 47, note).

It is but a rough patch-work, perhaps, that we can put together at the best to represent this old forgotten Elam. But, such as it is, an honest mind will view it with wonder and delight, and long for the time when much new material will help us, or our children, to a more perfect result.

Beyond the Tigris in its lower course, to the east lies the country which was Elam, the name Elamu being "but a translation of the old Accadian name of Susiana, *Numma*, a word connected with the Vogul *numan*, 'high,'"\* or perhaps "the East" (Hommel, *P. S. B. A.* xvii., 200). This region was "chiefly composed of the broad and rich flats intervening between the mountains and the Tigris, along the courses of the Kerkhah, Kuran, and Jerhi rivers,"† but including a part of the highland country, of which a very interesting account is given by Mr. Loftus.‡ "The great range . . . attains an elevation of eight or ten thousand feet above the sea, and bears in a general direction towards the north-west. Its rocky masses belong entirely to the cretaceous and lower tertiary series, rising in huge, elongated saddles of compact altered limestone parallel to each other. At intervals, where the elevating force which produced the present configuration of this region has acted with extreme intensity, the continuity of the beds became broken, and masses of rock were left standing isolated with precipitous escarpments, presenting retreats accessible only to the savage inhabitants. 'Diz' is the name applied to natural fortresses of this kind, which frequently bear on their summits

*Land of  
Elam.*

\* Sayce, *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. III., p. 468.

† Rawlinson, *Anc. Mon.*, p. 26.

‡ *Chald. and Sus.*, p. 308.

acres of rich grass, and springs of delicious water, whither a native chief with his adherents can retire in safety in times of need, and defend their difficult passes with a handful of men against the whole power of the Persian government itself.

“Superimposed on the harder limestone rocks are beds of a softer nature, marls, rivalling the coloured sands of our own Isle of Wight in their brilliant and variegated aspect: vast piles of amorphous gypsum dazzling the eye with its excessive whiteness, and successive layers of red sands alternating with gravel. These formations follow the contortions of the harder crystalline limestones, lie at extraordinary angles on the slopes of the saddles, and fill up the hot, feverish valleys between them. Wherever the highlands of Persia are approached from the plains of Mesopotamia, the same formidable barrier of mountains presents itself. To attain the high level of the garden of roses, which the Persian poet loves to descant on, it is necessary to climb the successive ridges by roads scarcely better than goat tracks, which regular gradation of ascents is appropriately described by the Greek historians as *κλίμακες*, or *ladders*. All the great rivers which flow from the east into the Tigris have their sources in these mountains, crossing diagonally through the intricacies of the chain. Instead of flowing in a south-east direction along the trough which separates two parallel limestone saddles, and by this means working out its channel in the soft rocks of the gypsiferous and marly series, and rounding the extremity of the saddle where it dips under the overlying deposits, each of these rivers takes a direction at right angles to its former course, and passes directly through the limestone range by means of a ‘tang,’ or gorge, apparently formed for this express purpose. On reaching the next succeeding gypsum trough, it follows its original south-east course for a short distance, and again crosses the next chain in the same manner, until it attains the verdant plains of

Assyria or Susiana. Many of these tangs expose a perpendicular section of one thousand feet and upwards, and were formed, not by the scooping process which attends river action, but by natural rents produced by the tension of the crystalline mass at the period of its elevation."

We may easily imagine how this grand defensible highland would nurture a formidable race, who, cultivating their own varied country, and having every variety of resource at their command, would hang like birds of prey above the wealthy warm plains across the Tigris, ever ready to pounce. It was in fact from these eastern ranges that the Akkadians had descended, taking with them their traditions and a memory loyal to the high places where the heavens rested on the pillars of the earth. It was on the mountains of Nizir, some three hundred and fifty miles, as it seems, to the north-west of Susa, that the ark rested, according to the Chaldæan tradition.\* It was somewhere in the sequestered strongholds of these mountains of Elam, that Izdubar (or Gilgames) in his valour sought out and slew the dreaded tyrant Khumbaba (whose name proclaims him an Elamite, or Susian proper) in his forest of pines and cedars.† This old-world story in itself stamps the dread with which the early men of Erech looked towards those mountains of the rising sun. The capital, from the earliest times, was Susa, on an open gravel plain about thirty miles from the mountains, to which her rulers would retire from the fierce heat of summer. This plain was amply watered and of luxuriant fertility. "Nowhere have I seen," says Mr. Loftus, "such rich vegetation as that which clothes the verdant plains of Shúsh, interspersed with numerous plants of a sweet-scented and delicate iris."‡ The great mound of the citadel rises one hundred and twenty feet above the stream of the Shapur, which

---

\* G. Smith, *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 217.

† *Chald. Genesis*, pp. 185, 215, 259.

‡ *Ibid.*, p. 346.

runs close to it on the west, with the "tomb of Daniel" on the bank between; and on the eastward was the ancient course of the Eulæus, the "river Ulai" of Scripture, the bed of which is now forsaken and overgrown with rank vegetation. "The numerous remains of irrigating canals with high embankments, which diverge from it on either side, proved it to have been a main artery. The Arabs of the locality call it 'Shat-átik,' or ancient river."\* It was the eastern branch of the river Choaspes (Kerkhah), whose waters have always been renowned for their purity.

"It is difficult to conceive," says the same excellent writer, "a more imposing site than Susa. . . . Its great citadel and buildings raising their heads above groves of date, konar, and lemon trees, surrounded by rich pastures and golden seal of corn; and backed by the distant snow-clad mountains. Neither Babylon nor Persepolis could compare with Susa in position, watered by her noble rivers, producing crops without irrigation, clothed with grass in spring, and within a moderate journey of a delightful summer clime." †

Shúsh is some twenty miles south of the latitude of Babylon. Its neighbourhood is infested by lions and wild boars, whose trails intersect the low jungle: also "wolves, lynxes, foxes, jackals, porcupines, francolin, and a small species of red-legged partridge." ‡

The explorations of Mr. Loftus in the huge mounds laid open the remains of magnificent buildings of the Persian period, including the stately palace described in the Book of Esther. But we are only entitled in this place to notice the more ancient objects discovered in the citadel. "There is every probability," he says, "that some of the brick inscriptions extend as far back as the period of the patriarch Abraham." §

\* *Chald. Genesis*, p. 424.

† *Ibid.*, p. 346.

‡ *Ibid.*, p. 347.

§ *Ibid.*, p. 414.

M. Lenormant mentions a still more primitive relic: "The Anarian cuneiform writing, as science has now proved, was originally hieroglyphic, that is, composed of pictures of material objects; and these forms can in some cases be reconstructed. An inscription entirely written in these hieroglyphics exists at Susa, as is positively known; but it has not yet been copied, and is therefore unfortunately not available for study."\*

The very important archæology of earliest Elam will, we trust, be recovered by researches now undertaken by M. de Morgan, who has broken off his great work in Egypt for this new exploration.

In truth this region was the seat of a civilization of the most ancient date, while in the back-ground rose the old Turanian Media, stretching away towards the Caspian, where a kindred but not identical language was spoken.

There were in Elam very various races living side by side for ages, whose contrasted types of visage may be easily discriminated in the Assyrian sculptures. And it has in like manner been noticed by Prof. Oppert,† that in the Khorsabad inscription of Sargon, "nearly all the names of the Elamite towns are Semitic (*see* Gen. 10. 22), but the Susian ones are not." The race of the sons of Shem bear the physiognomy which marks their kindred through the world. The keen and refined features are set off to great advantage by contrast with the blunt outline and thick protruding lips, which have been identified with the Kissians or Cossæans of classic authors, Kassi of the monuments, the sons of the eastern Cush of the Bible.‡ This race of the Kassi came to the front in later times, and became masters of Babylonia. It is important to distinguish them from the Turanian Elamites whom M. Lenormant knows as "the Susians properly so called." This may partly be done by

*Elamite  
races.*

*Kassites.*

\* *Manual*, Vol. I., p. 434.

† *Records*, Vol. IX., 5.

‡ Rawlinson, *Anc. Mon.*, Vol. II., p. 500.

marking the variations of the language, as M. Lenormant\* and Prof. Sayce† have shewn, but most strongly in the names of their gods, of which M. Lenormant gives as Kassian the following :—Sakh, Khali, Murbe or Urus, Sibarru, Dunyas, Buryas, Sikhu or Sipak, Sumu. None of these are found among the Susians, who had the following :—“At the summit of the divine hierarchy Susinka (meaning ‘the Susian’), the national god of Susa, and Nakhkhunté, a goddess who (they tell us) had in this town her image, unseen by the profane, in the depth of a sacred wood. The goddess Nakhkhunté seems to be the same whom they identified with the Nana of Chaldæa, after the conquest of the famous statue taken away from Erech (which we shall refer to hereafter), an episode which has left traces in some mythological legends much later. . . . Below these two personages come six gods whom Assurbanipal notes as of the first rank, and who appear to have been grouped in two triads, corresponding, perhaps, with the two superior triads of the Chaldæo-Babylonian religion : Sumud, Lagamar, and Partikira ; Uman or Amman, who seems to have been a solar god, Uduan, probably lunar, and Sapak. Finally, the annals of Assurbanipal mention twelve gods and goddesses of minor importance, whose images were also taken away in the sack of Susa ; Ragiba, Sungamsara, Karsa, Kirsamas, Sudun, Aipaksina, Bilala, Panidimri, Silagara, Napsa, Nabirtu, and Kindakarbu. We should also add Laguda, whose worship was established at Kisik in Chaldæa, and a god whose name, rendered by Khumba in the Assyrian transcriptions, is Khumbume in the original Susian documents.”

Now this information is of especial importance to our purpose. For instance, the last name, Khumba, stamps the old potentate Khumba-ba, whom Gilgames slew in his forest, as a true Susian, and marks the ancient date of the god.

\* *La Magie*, p. 321.

† *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. III., 466.



Nakkhunté and Lagamar figure in a notable way in our history. On the other hand, some of the Kassite gods, as Sakh, Dunyas, Buryas, appear in the composition of names in Chaldæa, which we must therefore mark accordingly as Kassite.\*

M. Lenormant distinguishes carefully between the Susian language and the more northern old Turanian tongue of Media, called proto-Medic to distinguish it from the Aryan of a later date. *Elamite languages.*

These subjects have been treated in a masterly way by Profs. Lenormant and Sayce in the now celebrated work *La Magie*, and a paper in the *Transactions of the Society of Biblical Archaeology*, from which we are quoting (*T. S. B. A.*, III.); and we must refer the student to these high authorities, contenting ourselves with drawing in strong outline the main features.

The truth is, that from the very oldest times we cannot isolate the history of Babylonia, or Chaldæa, or Assyria. *Elamite activity.*

The mountaineers of Elam, of Media, of Armenia, of Syria, are always on the alert, and even the plains themselves are perpetually heaving with the fluctuating tumult of the rival races of the sons of men.

But this is not all. If the historian had a stronger telescope, or the power of *clairvoyance*, he would discern in the still further distance forces on the outskirts of the great field operating with no less effect although so remote. For instance, we have taken no account of the great Aryan races, whose ever progressive power was destined to mastery over all others. Yet students of ethnology are telling us that, even about the very period of our survey, vast movements were finding place which could not have been without their influence on the westward current of conquest and migration.

---

\* See the dynastic lists in G. Smith's *History of Babylonia*, and at the end of Menant's *Bab. et la Chaldée*. Also in *Records of the Past*, New Series, Vol. I.

“The Dravidian race formerly occupied the whole of India, from the Himalayas to Cape Comorin, and along the Indus as far as Beloochistan. Driven back by the immigration of the Aryans, it had been obliged to withdraw little by little till near the southern part of the Indian peninsula, and to-day it is circumscribed on the plateau of the Deccan.

“The commencement of the migration of the Dravidian race agrees with the arrival of the Aryans in the Punjab: that is to say, that it took place about the year 2,000 before Jesus Christ.”\*

A very ancient tradition seems to have borne witness to the oppression of Babylonia by the Elamites under Khumbaba, after whose death at the hands of the hero Gilgames, that mighty conqueror, identified conjecturally by Mr. George Smith with Nimrod, became overlord of all the principalities as far as the Armenian mountains. Gilgames appears to have been of the race of Cush, the Kassi, like the Nimrod of Genesis. His thick and clustered hair in snaky twists was quite a traditional mark of this hero in the seal-cylinders and sculptures.

It is worth notice that Attila the Hun, in the fifth century, designated himself “Descendant of the great Nimrod, † . . . king of the Huns, the Goths, the Danes, and the *Medes*. Herbert (author of ‘Attila,’ a poem) states that Attila is represented on an old medallion with ‘a teraphim, or a head, on his breast,’ and the same writer adds: ‘we know from the Hamartigenea of Prudentius that Nimrod, with a snaky-haired head, was the object of adoration to the heretical followers of Marcion; and the same head was the palladium set up by Antiochus Epiphanes over the gates of Antioch, though it has

---

\* *Aperçu général sur les Migrations des Peuples, etc.*, p. 18, par C. E. de Ujfalvy. Paris, 1874.

† Sir Ed. Creasy, *Fifteen decisive Battles*.

been called the visage of Charon. The memory of Nimrod was certainly regarded with mystic veneration by many; and by asserting himself to be the heir of that mighty hunter before the Lord, he vindicated to himself at least the whole Babylonian kingdom.” It is interesting to trace this appalling head through its Gorgonian development, so far down the ages, from the most ancient Babylonian gems.

The early kings whose names are recorded in the fragmentary inscription of Agu-kak-rimi, brought home by Mr. G. Smith, were rulers of Babylonia, but of Cassite race, that is of the Cushite race of Elam, and form in that author’s *History of Babylonia* the first Cassite dynasty.\*

The overshadowing influence of Elam on Babylonia is curiously marked in the old astrological tablets of Sargon I., so ably explained by Prof. Sayce, who thus traces the origin of those massive stage-pyramids of the Chaldaean plains:—“The Accadai, or ‘Highlanders,’ who had founded their creed in the mountains of Elam, believed that the gods only came down to the highest parts of the earth; and therefore raised artificial eminences, like the Tower of Babel, for their worship in the plains of Babylonia.† These towers would have been admirably adapted for observing the heavens, and their sacred character would have harmonized with the astro-theology of Chaldaea.” An Elamite is among the astronomers who report to the king, under whose Semitic rule it is natural to find that the prosperity of Elam signifies evil to Akkad; ‡ and we see Sargon ravaging the country of Elam under the propitious omen of a suitable moon. §

And now we approach the most important points of the fragmentary story of Elam. In the annals of Assurbanipal,

\* *Hist. Bab.*, Vol. II., 11; *Assyr. Disc.*, pp. 225, 232; *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. IV., 132.

† *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. III., 151.

‡ *Ibid.*, 215.

§ *Ibid.*, Vol. I., 49.

king of Assyria, son of Esar-haddon (B.C. 668-626), he records that when he conquered Elam and took the city of Susa, B.C. 645, he brought back an image of Nana which Kudur-Nankhundi (or Kudur Nakhkhunté) had taken away on his overrunning Babylonia 1,635 years before; that is in the year B.C. 2280.\* This gives us an invaluable date some three centuries before the time of the king of Elam mentioned in Gen. 14.; thus (as Mr. G. Smith remarks) "confirming the statement of Genesis that there was an early conquest of Babylonia by the Elamites." "He laid his hands on the temples of Akkad, and oppressed Akkad." M. Oppert deduces the same date in a different manner † in confirmation of this result.

Let us not forget that the only hint of this dominant early power in the world till very lately was the title, "king of Elam," given to Kedor-la'omer in the Biblical sketch of his campaigns.

*Kudur-  
Lagamar.*

Now, however, was found a name of even earlier date, of which the former element *Kudur* was manifestly identical with Kedor (כֶּדָר), and the latter is now known to be the name of a goddess of the Elamites; whilst it is equally manifest from the same Assyrian annals that Lagamar ‡ was a god of the same people.

Thus the conquest of Babylonia by a king of Elam agrees with Scripture, but not the date, nor the latter half of the name, nor the extended warfare in Palestine. We must seek further than Kudur-Nakhkhunté.

At length, from a totally different quarter, we are enabled to reconstruct almost (perhaps quite) the whole history independently of the Bible; § for in Southern Chaldæa have been found some original inscriptions of a later Elamite prince,

\* *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 223.

† *Ibid.*, p. 353.

‡ *Records, etc.*, Vol. VII., 23.

§ See Sayce, *Expos. Times*, Vol. IV., 14.

whose name is given as Kudur-Mabuk, son of Simti-sil-khak. One of these was found at Mugheir (Ur of the Chaldees) and in it Kudur-Mabuk assumes the title *adda Martu*, "father of Phœnicia." Another is graven on a bronze statuette in the Louvre representing a goddess, brought from Afadj in Babylonia. This inscription is given by Mr. G. Smith in a valuable paper published in 1872,\* and in it the monarch styles himself *adda Yamutbala*, "father of Yamutbal," which was a part of Elam.

Here then is an Elamite prince who is ruler in the land of Martu, that is Phœnicia, and one half of whose name agrees with that of Kudur-lagamar. "From his Elamite origin and Syrian conquests, I have always conjectured Kudur-Mabuk," writes the lamented George Smith, "to be the same as the Chedor-la'omer of Genesis, ch. 14."

This supposition was originally put forth, I believe, by Sir Henry Rawlinson, who afterwards (in 1861) was disposed to doubt the identification.† We will therefore examine the matter (*see* Hommel, *P.S.B.A.* XVIII. 24).

The remarkable tablet before mentioned, which gives the conquests of Sargon I. and his son Narâm-Sin in clauses, each headed by its favourable omen, gives successive invasions of Syria and conquests of the Amorites by that monarch, as far as the Mediterranean, and (like the Egyptian and Assyrian monarchs of later times) "his image at the setting sun he set up." ‡ It appears that Narâm-Sin, like Pur-Sin II. before him, was worshipped as a god, and probably while yet alive. One evidence of this is the inscription on a most interesting seal-cylinder, found by General di Cesnola at Curium in

\* *Notes on the Early Hist. of Assyria and Babylonia*, p. 19. Harrison; see also *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. I., 43.

† *Herod.*, Vol. I., p. 354, note.

‡ *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. I., p. 50; *Records of the Past*, Vol. V., p. 61.

the isle of Cyprus, and described by Prof. Sayce.\* Moreover he afterwards conquered Makan and its king. This Makan was the name of the Sinaitic peninsula and Midian (still preserved possibly in the *Mukna* on the east of the gulf of Akaba, in the region explored by the late Dr. Beke and by the late Sir R. Burton, R.N.). However this may be, it is clear that the connection between these aggressions and the troubles at the end of the twelfth dynasty of Egypt, the loss of the mining stations of Sinai, the dread of "Assyria" on the part of Salatis the first Shepherd-king, and the general bearing of the east on Egypt, must be carefully held in view in all Babylonian research regarding this early period.

Kudur-Mabuk had a son whose name was Eri-āku. It is found in many inscriptions, and signifies in Akkadian, "servant of the Moon-god." He was associated with his father, and as his especial capital received the city of Larsa (now Senkereh), on the east of the Euphrates, between Erech and Ur, which has been identified by Sir Henry Rawlinson, Mr. Edwin Norris, Mr. George Smith, and M. Lenormant, with the Ellasar (אֶלְסָר) of Genesis,† and is now generally accepted as identical.

Now the name Eri-āku is quite identical with the אֶרִיּוֹךְ (Ariok) of Gen. 14, and if the identification of Larsa be correct, of course as to name and title the monarchs are the same. The name of the father Kudur-Mabuk is only half-identical with Kudur-Lagamar. Prof. Hommel believes that he has found "the same deity as in the well-known name Kudur-Mabuk" in an Elamitic proper name, Ma'-uk-titi; "Mabuk and Ma'uk are only variants of spelling" (*P. S. B. A.* XVIII. 23).

\* *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. V., p. 441.

† *La Langue prim.*, p. 378. It is a most ancient city, and appears to be the Surippak of which Hasisadra (Noah) was a native. Menant, *Bab.*, p. 85; G. Smith, *Hist. Bab.*, p. 54, note.



On the other hand, Lagamar was a most important Elamite god. That Kudur-Mabuk might have borne the name of this god as a religious title seemed very credible, since a much later Elamite monarch, a Kudur-Nakhkhunté, calls himself "the servant of Lagamar," and Narâm-Sin calls himself, on a seal cylinder, "the servant of the god Martu," which, if Mabuk be the Syrian deity whose name was given to Bambyke (now called Membij), would seem quite parallel. (See Sayce, *Pat. Palestine*, p. 66.)\* At all events we now have the name Kudur-Lagamar in cuneiform records.

M. Lenormant thinks that Eri-āku, being a Babylonian name adopted by an Elamite prince, may have been assumed as a throne-name on his accession. This would involve a double name in his case; and Mabuk, it was thought, a similar title adopted by the father. But Kudur-Mabuk is generally regarded as a different man from Kudur-Lagamar; "possibly they were brothers," says Prof. Sayce.

We will now pass from the names to the deeds of these potentates, who belonged originally, says Mr. G. Smith, to the north-western part of the country of Elam. The great event of their reign in Babylonia was their capture of the "royal city" of Karrak, the site of which is not yet identified, "but it was probably not far from Nipur" † (Niffer, about half-way between Babylon and Ur).

Eri-āku became a great rebuilder of cities, temples, and fortifications, including Ur, Erech, Larsa, Nipur, Eridu, Zirgulla, Karrak; and before his overthrow by Khammurabi "rebuilt Gišgalla-ki of the goddess Ma-sig-dug," says Hommel, "a striking illustration at the same time for the vassalship of Amraphel to Larsa in the days of Ariok (Gen. 14). A few years afterwards Khammurabi overthrew his former

\* Sayce, *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. III., p. 479.

† G. Smith, *Hist. Bab.* p. 71.

patron and rebuilt the temples of Larsa ” (*P. S. B. A.* xv. 110).

The copper head of Khammurabi’s mace or sceptre, inscribed with his name, is now in the British Museum, and is engraved in *The Struggle of the Nations*, p. 41.

In the ruin-heaps of Eri-āku’s capital Larsa, fifteen miles south-west of Erech, Mr. Loftus made very interesting discoveries dating back to tombs of the time of Urba’u.\* “The whole area of the ruins is a cemetery; wherever an excavation was made, vaults and graves invariably occurred, and the innumerable cuneiform records contained in them substantiate their undoubted antiquity. So numerous were the clay tablets, I almost arrived,” he says, “at the conclusion that the fine brown dust of the mounds resulted from their decomposition.”

The most memorable conquests of Kudur-mabuk and Eri-āku were, however, those which delivered into their hands Syria and Palestine, and conferred on the lord of Elam the proud addition of “father of Martu.” This career of victory would really appear to be the same as that recorded in Gen. 14 of Kudur-lagamar and his viceroys. With regard to the date, Canon Rawlinson gives the probable date of Kudur-mabuk at about B.C. 2100;† Prof. Sayce’s opinion, expressed to me in a letter, is that he must be placed at B.C. 2000; and M. Lenormant also assigns his reign approximately to the epoch of Abraham.‡ Prof. Hommel now gives, and explains, for Khammurabi’s reign the date B.C. 1947–1892 (*Heb. Trad.*, p. 125).

The other kings subject to Kedor-la’omer besides Ariok were the kings of Shinar and of Goïm (“nations”)

The land of Shin’ar (שִׁנְעָר) is identified by Assyriologists with the *Sumir* of the cuneiform inscriptions,§ which is

\* *Chald. and Sus.*, p. 252.

† *Bible Educator*, Vol. I., p. 68.

‡ *La Langue prim.*, p. 374.

§ *Chald. Magic*, p. 387; Sayce, *Bab. Lit.*, p. 75.

conjoined with Akkad in the royal titles, as we have seen in the case of Kudur-Mabuk. M. Bertin says that S.W. Babylonia is still called *Somer* by the Arabs (*Bab. Chron. and Hist.*, 21 note). The king of this province bore the name given in Hebrew as אֲמֶרֶפֶל, Amraphel of the Authorised Version.

But it has been proposed to identify Amraphel with Khammurabi. Several theories have been set forth to shew how this may be done. See, for instance, the English translation of Schrader's *Keilinschriften und das Alte Testament* by Prof. Whitehouse, p. 299. Prof. Hommel is of this opinion, in which Prof. Sayce now joins, although by another method (*P. S. B. A.* xix., 75). He makes Amraphel equal to Ammurabi-ilu, Khammurabi the god. Compare what is elsewhere said on divine honours paid to Chaldaean kings.

The גוֹיִם, Goïm, or "nations," are identified with the *Goïm*. "Guti" (or "Gutium") of the inscriptions, also called Kû. "In the great work on astrology compiled by order of Sargon I., king of Agadê, as well as in some bilingual geographic lists, which appear to be of about the same time, the Gutium are clearly marked as the Semitic tribes, as yet imperfectly organized, who dwelt then to the north of Babylonia, and of whom one part became afterwards the nation of the Assyrians."\*

But the Hebrew appears correct in reading ג and not ג, for we now have cuneiform inscriptions which justify that reading by its equivalent, Tud-Khula. It is worthy of remark that the auxiliaries of the Hittite alliance against Rameses II. were commanded by a "Ta'adal," as M. Lenormant has noticed (*Les Orig.* III., 79).

Mr. Pinches has discovered injured tablets which, although of late date, appear to be copies of ancient records, and contain

\* *La Langue prim.*, p. 376.

the names of Eri-āku, Tudghula, and Kudur-Laghghamar in connection with one another (see his paper read to the Victoria Institute, Feb. 3rd, 1896, and *Knowledge*, May 1st, 1896), and the name is now read by P. Scheil as Kudurla'ggamar (see Hommel, *Heb. Trad.*, 174, 180, and a letter from Mr. Pinches to me). Dr. Scheil has discovered, in the Museum at Constantinople, letters written by Khammurabi to his vassal Sin-idinnam of Larsa, in which mention is made of the Elamite king Kudur-Laghghamar.

Thus we have the viceroys of northern and southern Babylonia, and the lords of the country afterwards bearing the name of Assur, under their lord paramount the king of Elam, engaged in just such a campaign as those which gave Kudur-Mabuk the title of father of Martu.

We will now consider the Biblical narrative of this campaign.

In the deep valley of the Jordan had been formed one of those confederacies of cities so characteristic of the Canaanite races, as we learn equally from Scripture and from the annals of Egypt and Assyria. The region is called עִמְקֵי הַשְּׁדִיִּם, the "vale of the Siddim." The word rendered vale is applied to open valleys inclosed by hills. "Siddim" has been an enigma to the commentators. Dr. Deane has suggested that the gypsum of the cliffs is called in Heb. *sîd*, and would thus account for the name.\* Col. Conder, R.E., comes near the same point.† Taking the word as it stands, however, without the late addition of points, it seems likely enough that it might have been the "Shedim," to whom we have before referred, the local Canaanite gods to whom the sons of Abraham were afterwards enticed to offer sacrifice. The "Valley of the Shedim" would be no unlikely designation of so thick a hive of

\* *Bible Educator*, Vol. IV., p. 15.

† *P.E.F.*, 1878, p. 18.

allied Canaanites. Anyhow, in this tropical depth they had established a hot-bed of heathenish vice.

Franz Delitzsch remarks that "the possession of the Arâbah, *i.e.* of the great deep-sunken valley to the north and south of the Dead Sea, was of great value to a conqueror of Upper Asia, because 'this was the road traced out by nature itself, which, starting from the Ælamitic Gulf, and cutting through the great wilderness watered by the Nile and Euphrates, was the means of intercourse between Arabia and Damascus, and because at no great distance from the southwest border of Canaan, and near to the Idumæan mountains is found the point of intersection of the roads from the east of the Mediterranean to Arabia, and from Middle Egypt to Canaan' (*Tuch*)."

The cities of this alliance were Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboiim, and Bel'a (afterwards Zoar); their respective kings Bera, Birsha, Shinab, and Shemeber, and a king of Bel'a, whose name is not given. It seems clear enough that these kings were especially formidable to the eastern conquerors, and their subjugation very important. In fact they commanded the great route of Arabian commerce, and enriched themselves with the wealth which the Egyptians, the Phœnicians, the Babylonians, and Elamites valued so highly. Doubtless, many a rich caravan of "Midianite merchantmen"\* with "spicery and balm and myrrh," many a long train of Amu with their bales of rich clothing and cosmetics and metals, would pass within reach of those Canaanite lords, who must not be allowed to levy their black-mail for their own independent profit. If these chieftains were allied with the Pharaohs of the Delta they would be ready enough to throw off the eastern yoke, and would fear the Babylonians

---

\* Gen. 37. 28. The present Hadj route to Arabia passes within twenty miles of these cities. See map in Tristram's *Land of Moab*.

just as heartily as Salatis himself; and all the more because they were on the highway instead of being ensconced within the great walls of the old monarchs of Egypt.

So only "twelve years they served Kedor-la'omer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled," with Lot among them. Is it not possible, as I have elsewhere suggested,\* that the presence of so wealthy an independent Semitic leader, with his greater relative Abram near at hand over the mountains, may have emboldened them to this outbreak?

It is easy to see that the mastery of Egypt by the allied races to whom the Canaanite clans belonged would be almost sure to bring about a struggle to rid themselves of the eastern domination, and the Semitic influence would naturally be antagonistic to the lords of Elam, of the rival race who had for the time conquered Babylonia and were wielding its forces.

These things were likely enough to bring it to pass that, "in the thirteenth year they rebelled."

It is interesting to inquire, where was Abram when the first expedition of Kedor-la'omer passed the Euphrates? The answer seems clear enough. For Abram was eighty-six years old when Ishmael was born,† and it was "after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan,"‡ that Sarai gave Hagar to Abram. And this agrees with Abram's age when he left Kharran, viz., seventy-five.§ But this seems to involve two things. First: Abram must have arrived in Canaan in the year in which he set out from Kharran, and so he could not have been long at Damascus, as Dr. Malan has shewn.|| Secondly: the stay in Egypt could not have been very protracted, as it is simply reckoned as part of the "dwelling in the land of Canaan." Now let us add to these data what we are told in Gen. 15, that "after these things," viz., the in-

\* *Trans. Vict. Inst.*, 1878.  
§ Gen. 12. 4.

† Gen. 16. 16.  
|| *Phil. or Truth*, p. 143.

‡ Verse 3.



vasion and defeat of Kedor-la'omer, "Abram said, Lord Jehovah, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless?" and consider that thus "the fourteenth year" after the first invasion must fall within the "ten years" of Abram's dwelling in Canaan before his taking Hagar. Therefore it is certain that Abram must have been dwelling at Kharran, and Terakh yet alive, when this great motley array of the four eastern kings drew its march through Kharran on its way to conquest, and again returning with the spoils and captives to Chaldæa and to Elam. So that Abram had very probably set eyes on Kedor-la'omer some fourteen years before he found himself in arms against him.

This second expedition is an exceedingly interesting study for several reasons. The chapter containing it is generally viewed by critics as a contemporary, or at least very ancient, record of Canaanite origin. The way in which "Abram the Hebrew" is mentioned seems unlike the way in which he or his children would have named him. Prof. Sayce has suggested that it may be of Babylonian origin: since Amraphel, king of Shin'ar, although not the sovereign in chief, is first mentioned in specifying the reign. At any rate it seems that materials of this kind are quoted in the narrative, and it is the only point in the long life of Abram in which we find him discharging the duty of a military leader.

We have already seen the mode in which an Egyptian general of the old empire had operated for the reduction of the revolted Herusha, in almost the same country which formed the objective of this Elamite king's campaign. Probably the descendants of these Herusha felt the sword of Kedor-la'omer. Una's achievements, however, were within easy reach of his base of operation. But not so in the other case, for Susa is practically some two thousand miles march from Sodom and Gomorrah.

In his essay on Merodach-Baladan,\* M. Lenormant has noticed the able strategy of Sargon, who, to reduce that Babylonian patriot, supported by Elam, instead of marching direct against Babylon, swept the whole course of the Tigris to the Chaldaean marshes to cut off his enemy from his supports, "reserving himself to return at length on Babylon and its neighbouring towns, which, thenceforth isolated, must soon fall into his power. We see," remarks the historian, "that the famous turning movements, of which we have heard so often within the last few years, are no invention of yesterday. The plan of Sargon, very ably conceived, succeeded entirely." Now we may truly carry back this strategy some twelve centuries from Sargon, and indeed much further in effect, since Una's last campaign in the time of the sixth Egyptian dynasty was conducted on the same principle.

Drawing together the contingents of the different states of Babylonia, Kedor-la'omer would pass up the Euphrates, cross the Khabour, perhaps at Arban (ancient Sidikan), the Belikh, near Kharran, the Euphrates at Carchemish, and so march by the route which we have described in tracing the migration of Abram, passing Aleppo, Hamath, and Emesa. The further march is indicated in the Biblical narrative, if we take for granted (which we may well do) that the army returned over the same ground, excepting where the contrary is stated; Kedor-la'omer then doubtless received the homage and tribute of the ruler of Damascus; but instead of pouring down the valley of the Jordan in a direct course to the revolted cities, he first cut off their supports, and completely cleared his flanks by an extended campaign; for, sweeping all the highland plateau to the east of Jordan, and following the great ancient course of commerce where now the Hadj road goes down into

---

\* *Les prem. Civ.*, Vol. II., p. 243

Arabia, he chastised and disabled the old-world tribes who had evidently shared in the rebellion.

The first of these tribes whom he "smote" were the Rephaïm, to whose race in after time Og king of Bashan belonged. They are called Amorites;\* and Og is expressly called by that name (Josh. 9. 10), a "king of the Amorites." Their stronghold was Ashteroth Karnaim, the site of which was only a subject of conjecture. It appears to have been enrolled by Thothmes III. in his Karnak Lists as Astaratu (*Southern List*, 28), and next to this name occurs the remarkable name Anau-repā (perhaps er-Râfeh, four miles from ed-Dr'aah, see *Merrill*). This reminds one of the Rephaim. This Râfeh is about fifteen or twenty miles, I believe, in eastward distance from Tell Ashâry. It is remarkable that within four or five miles from this great fortified stronghold are ruined places near the Yarmuk river still called el-Amurîyeh and Tellûl Kan'aân (*Schumacher, Across the Jordan*). Thus this district bears the names of its ancient lords till this day in "the hold of Rapha," "the mound of Ashtoreth" (or the Ashêra, if it be, as Oliphant and Schumacher believe, Tell Ashâry), "the Amorite town," and "the mounds of Canaan." Ashteroth-Karnaim appears also in the Tel el-Amarna tablets as "Ashtarti" (*P. S. B. A.*, XIX. 24). It has been considered by Oliphant and Schumacher to be marked by extensive ruins with triple rampart at Tell Ashâry between the River Yarmûk and the main road from Damascus to Arabia (*Across the Jordan*, p. 203). See on the Rephaïm and the whole of this episode Prof. Sayce's *Patriarchal Palestine*, p. 37, etc.

The next tribe southwards which he encountered were the Zuzim in Ham, which has been identified with Hameitât,

---

\* Amos 2. 9.

about six miles to the east of the lower part of the Dead Sea.\* Here are extensive ruins, and "the name (of Ham) is read in the Targums," says Canon Tristram, "Hemta," very nearly the name given to him on the spot. I fancy it may be the place named Huma in the list of Thothmes III., which name is perhaps found in the Jebel Humeh, a little way to the north of Kureiyat, which Tristram identifies with Shaveh-Kiriathaïm (*Land of Moab*, p. 297 and map). The name Zuzim occurs nowhere else in the Bible. After defeating these people, Kedor-la'omer smote the Emim (אִימִים) in Shaveh-Kiriathaïm; that is, the plain of the twin-towns. This name also does not recur in Scripture.

However this may be, Kedor-la'omer passed on from the Eminu still further southwards, and smote the Khorites in their mount Seir, the cave-dwelling people, or rather, perhaps, the white race, as Prof. Sayce thinks, in the ridges and ravines of their wild mountain country. Brugsch has identified the "Saāru of the tribes of Shasu" who were conquered by Rameses III., with the Seirites.† In those later times, however, these Saāru did not live in rock-hewn dwellings, it seems, but in tents.‡

Their wild and inaccessible range of mountains stretched from the Dead Sea and westwards, reaching south to the gulf of Akaba, which bounds to the east the Sinaitic peninsula, and the mountaineers of Elam must have found congenial scenes while chasing these hardy clans in their perilous fastnesses. This achievement the eastern commanders appear to have thoroughly carried out, even "unto El Paran" (which is thought by Prof. Hommel to be Aila or Elath on the Ælamitic Gulf) "which is by the wilderness." This

\* *Land of Moab*, p. 117.

† *Hist. d' Eg.*, p. 146.

‡ Chabas, *Nineteenth Dyn.*, p. 51; see also W. Max Müller, *Asien u. Europa*, p. 136.

wilderness (Heb. *midbar*) bore the name of Paran, wherever El Paran itself may have been. It is clear that this was the extreme limit of the expedition, and before reaching it the whole range of mountains must have been harried, and the Khorites thoroughly put down. In Arrowsmith's Map of Syria (1823), a place called "Phara, *Paran*" is marked on the Roman road running westwards from Akaba towards Suez. It is some twelve miles south of the Hadj route to Egypt. "A genuine trace of it (the ancient Paran) may perhaps be found in the Phara, marked in the Roman tables of the fourth century as a station on the road between the heads of the two gulfs, one hundred and twenty Roman miles from the western, and fifty from the eastern extremity." This is the place, and it would be *in* the wilderness; \* but the expression in the Hebrew text  $\text{עַל הַמִּדְבָּר}$  seems consistent with this. In this case Kedor-la'omer would have cleared the whole route to the gulf of Akaba and the mining region of the Sinaitic peninsula; and as that would seem to have been the great object of his expedition, and, moreover, as the same achievement appears to have been carried out by Narâm-Sin, I do not see any difficulty in believing that after overcoming the formidable obstacles which lay in his path he should have attained such a point (if not even the Paran of the Wady Feiran) before "they returned, and came to En-Mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites." This would seem to suggest the sweeping a broad expanse of desert, and would be consistent with the Kadesh (Kadesh-Barnea) being the 'Ain Gadis described by Prof. Palmer, † and since so perfectly by Prof. Trumbull. Kadesh was a great stronghold, both a sanctuary and a seat of government, as the names indicate.

\* Cp. *Ritter*, I., pp. 69, 428, *seqq.* Clark's Trans.: *Speaker's Com.*, I., p. 685.

† *P. E. F.*, Jan. 1871.

Prof. Palmer has given a sketch from this spot in his *History of the Jewish Nation*.\* “In the immediate neighbourhood are the mountains of the Amorites (Deut. 2. 19, 20), still called by their Scriptural name, in its Arabic form, ‘Amarin.” And “the Amalekites and Canaanites” are said to have been there in the days of Joshua.†

Dr. Trumbull, in his beautiful and very learned book *Kadesh Barnea*, has shewn many reasons for believing that Kedor-la’omer must have found his turning-point at Kala’at en-Nakhl, “which was the one oasis which is in mid-desert in the great highway across the wilderness of Paran. . . . It is there that the great desert roads centre; and it is at that point that a turn northwards would naturally be made; that indeed a turn northwards must be made in following the road Canaanward” (p. 37). The kind of country inhabited by the Khorites may be seen in Prof. Hull’s *Mount Seir*, etc., and in Major-Gen. Sir C. W. Wilson’s article on Mr. Holland’s notes in *P. E. F. Q.*, 1884, 4, etc., and map. From Prof. Hull’s book may be gathered some notion of what the route further extended southwards would have been.

Mr. Holland’s own account of his routes, with his map, is given in the *Trans. Vict. Inst.*, xiv. 1, etc., where it may well be seen how natural a great turning-place is Kulât Nakhl, as Dr. Trumbull says.

And now Kedor-la’omer began to draw towards the special end of his expedition. Having made good his rear by “smiting all the country of the Amalekites,” he made his way towards the “Salt sea,” skirting along its western border. “Up to En-gedi they could march without interruption,” writes Canon Tristram,‡ “by the shores of the sea below; and though there are several openings south of Engedi by which

\* P. 34.

† Num. 14. 43.

‡ *Land of Moab*, p. 25.



troops could easily make the ascent into the upper country, yet any of them would necessitate a long march across a rough and almost waterless wilderness. Practically, then, Ziz was the key of the pass. To the north of it the shore-line is impracticable even for footmen, and there are no paths by which beasts could be led up. Hence the old importance of Hazezon-Tamar, or Engedi, which is still the route by which the trade between Jerusalem and Kerak (Kir of Moab, a formidable fortress on the east side of the Dead Sea) is carried on, and by which the former city obtains its supplies of salt."

Here, then, half way up the western side of the deep hot "Salt sea," the leader of the conquering forces was unable to push on by the shore, and compelled to force the difficult and steep pass to the left. There lay before him the beautiful recess of the mountains where the Amorites had nestled in their choice settlement of Hazezon-Tamar, afterwards and still called En-gedi ('Ain-Jidy), the well-spring of the kid.

In his admirable books of travel entitled *The Land of Israel*, and *The Land of Moab*, Canon Tristram has given full and accurate descriptions, and many landscape illustrations of the region of the Dead Sea. The statements of the Palestine Exploration Fund also contain very interesting details.

Dr. Tristram thus describes 'Ain Jidy: \* "Several hundred feet up the slope, about a mile and a half back from the shore, is the true 'Ain Jidy, midway between the two wadys. Its little silver thread of a streamlet dashes down lofty but (in volume) pigmy cataracts to the sea. Below the falls, in the centre of the plain, is a group of ruins of some extent, built of unbevelled squared stones of fair size, but nothing megalithic, and all very much weathered. These crumbled walls carry us with a mighty stride across the history of man. They

*En-gedi.*

---

\* *Land of Israel*, p. 281.

are all that remain to tell of a city as old as the oldest in Syria, perhaps in the world, Hazon-Tamar (the Felling of the Palm Trees), which is Engedi, the contemporary of Sodom and Gomorrah, an existing city when Hebron first arose. Through it passed the Assyrian hordes of Chedor-la'omer, on the first great organized expedition recorded in history; the type and precursor of all those invading inroads which, from the days of Tidal, king of nations, to Saladin, have periodically ravaged the east. The plain around is now as desolate as the old city of the Amorites, though once a forest of palms, . . . and the real fertility of Engedi lies only in the immediate neighbourhood of the fountain, or is enclosed in the narrow gorges of the two boundary streams, choked with canes and great fig-trees, and so deep that they are not perceived until the traveller has entered them."

Prof. G. Adam Smith gives a very delightful description of the oasis of Engedi: "He who has been to Engedi will always fear lest he exaggerate its fertility to those who have not. The oasis bursts upon him from one of the driest and most poisoned regions of our planet. Either he has ridden across Jeshimon, seven hours without a water-spring, three with hardly a bush, when suddenly, over the edge of a precipice, 400 feet below him, he sees a river of verdure burst from the rocks, and scatter itself, reeds, bushes, trees, and grass, down other 300 feet to a broad mile of gardens by the beach of the blue sea; or he has come along the coast (like Kedor-la'omer's army) through evil sulphur smells, with the bitter sea on one side, the cliffs of the desert on the other, and a fiery sun overhead, when round a corner of the cliffs he sees the same broad fan of verdure open and slope before him. He passes up to it, through gardens of cucumber and melon, small fields of wheat, and a scattered orchard, to a brake of reeds and high bushes, and a few great trees. He hears what, perhaps, he

has not heard for days—the rush of water ; and then through the bush he sees the foam of a little water-spout, six feet high and almost two broad, which is only one branch of a pure fresh stream that breaks from some boulders above on the shelf at the foot of the precipice. The verdure and water, so strange and sudden, produce the most generous impressions of this oasis and tempt to an exaggeration of its fertility. The most enthusiastic, however, could not too highly rate its usefulness as a refuge, for it lies at the back of a broad desert, and is large enough to sustain an army.” (*Hist. Geog. of the Holy Land*, 209.) It is easy to imagine the fresh vigour of the eastern warriors when they had smitten the Amorites in this lovely place of gardens and palms.

The very name of Hazezon still survives in that of Husâsa, by which the land at the top of the pass is known, and the pass Hazziz (2 Chron. 20. 16) is the same word in reality, as suggested by Sir G. Grove.\*

Following the track of Kedor-la'omer, the sons of Moab, Ammon, and Seir ascended to Judæa by this precipitous way.

Thus we have a double identification of this historic spot, haunted by such primæval remembrances of war, in the names of Husâsa, and 'Ain-Jidy. There is also a Wady Husâsa about six or seven miles further north.

After smiting the valiant Amorites in their green and palmy nook under the mountains, the host of the eastern kings clomb the perilous height. “The path is a mere zigzag, chiefly artificial, cut out of the side of the precipices, but occasionally aided by nature.” The height is about 1800 feet. The spring is 610 feet above the Dead Sea level and 1,340 feet below the top of the precipice, according to Sir C. W. Wilson. Then the march must have been over the hill-tops, and down

---

\* Smith, *Dic. of Bib.* “Ziz.”

across the wadys, and so by a bending route until they came into the Jordan valley, perhaps on the level at the north-west corner of the lake, "a proper and natural spot for the inhabitants of the plain of Jericho to attack a hostile force descending from the passes of 'Ain Jidy."\*

The fight at Hazezon-Tamar had been within seventeen or eighteen miles of Abram's abode at Mamre, and the march inland over the hills must have brought the army of Kedor-la'omer still nearer. Abram's allies, An'er, Eshcol, and Mamre, Amorites though they were, do not appear to have been engaged with their kinsmen in the lost battle; but it must have been a time of great alarm when the Elamite king was pouring down his forces into the vale of Siddim. "And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they joined battle with them in the vale of Siddim; with Kedor-la'omer king of Elam, and with Tidal king of Nations (Goim), and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Ariok king of Ellasar; four kings with five. And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits (bitumen-pits). And the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there; and they that remained fled to the mountain. And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah (it does not say, of the other three cities) and all their victuals, and went their way. And they took Lot, Abram's brother's son, who dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed."

*Cities of the Plain.*

All attempts to fix the sites of the "cities of the plain" (Kikkar) have hitherto been futile. In 1874 Col. Conder, R.E., writes thus: † "Having carefully examined in person the whole tract from Jordan mouth to the Ras Feshkah, I do not hesitate to say that if the cities of the plain were within

\* Sir G. Grove, *Dic. of Bib.* "Siddim."

† *P. E. F.*, 1874, p. 39; see note in the Appendix.

this area, all trace of them has utterly disappeared. . . . It seems to me certain that the gradual rise of the level of the plain caused by the constant washing down of the soft marl from the western hills would effectually cover over any such ruins, did they ever exist below the surface. The tract, however, presents literally nothing beyond a flat expanse of semi-consolidated mud." The same officer thus describes the scenery: "Nothing is more striking than the general aspect of the country we have thus passed over. The broad plain, bounded east and west by the steep rocky ranges at whose feet lie the low marl hillocks of a former geological sea; the green lawns of grass leading to the lower valley, where in the midst of a track of thick white mud the Jordan flows in a crooked milky stream through jungles of cane and tamarisk, are all equally unlike the general scenery of Palestine. . . . The chorus of birds and the flow of water are sounds equally unusual and charming in the stony wilderness of the Holy Land."

The arguments for the northern situation of the cities (which in fact seems involved in the very phrase of the ancient record "cities of the *Kikkar*," the well-known "circle of Jordan," Gen. 13. 10, etc.), have been so ably put by Grove, Tristram, and others, that it seems needless to reproduce them.

The line of Kedor-la'omer's march, so perfectly traced in the firm strokes of the primæval record, equally ascertains the northern position of the final scene of his long warfare. The name Hazezon-Tamar reminds us that Jericho also stood in a great tract of palm-groves some nine miles long, of which all but two or three trees are gone; although on the other side of the Dead Sea they still grow abundantly.\* Dr. Tristram compares the climate of Jericho to that of Egypt; and that of 'Ain-Jidy is exceptionally healthy and fit for a sanatorium for

---

\* *Land of Moab*, p. 356.

delicate chests. The late lamented C. F. Tyrwhitt-Drake thus writes : \* “The climate of Jericho would seemingly have changed since the days of Josephus, or more probably the surplus irrigation was not then, as now, suffered to become stagnant pools, causing malaria and fever. The great Jewish historian in many passages vaunts the wonderful fertility of the place, and calls it *θεῖον χάριον*, a region fit for the gods. At present the luxuriance of vegetation is almost tropical. But the inhabitants are lazy, dissolute, and incapable of continuous work. . . . All kinds of vegetables, such as tomatoes, vegetable marrows, etc., are in season all the year round. Grapes grow to a great size, . . . indigo flourishes, but is seldom cultivated : sugar, too, and cotton would doubtless succeed. Sloth, however, and indolence on the part of the government and peasants, now reign supreme, where a little care in drainage, and steady cultivation, might annually raise produce of equal value with the revenues of all the rest of Palestine.” In truth this region might well again become “as the garden of the LORD.”

As to the bitumen-pits in the vale of Siddim, it is stated by Dr. Thomson † that the ancient name is still used by the Arabs, who dig such pits in the chalky marl (that is, gypseous marl) of the Lebanon for the same purpose. They call them *biâret hūmmar* (בארַת הַמַּר). The bitumen from the Dead Sea was used by the Egyptians at an early period for embalming their dead. On the north-western coast of the lake Dr. Tristram found “the shore lined with a mass of bitumen, in which pebbles of all kinds were thickly embedded.” ‡ The Chaldaean troops would be as much at home in these low, hot plains as the Elamites on “the high places of the earth,” in Bashan and Se’ir.

\* *P. E. F.*, 1874, p. 75.

† *The Land and the Book*, p. 224.

‡ *Land of Israel*, p. 277.



The defeat of these demoralized Canaanites must have been complete. All who could escape fled to the mountains. The crowning triumph of this adventurous and skilful campaign must have satiated and burdened the eastern army with plunder, and "all the victual" which they took from Sodom and Gomorrah, including the beer and wines which the Egyptians imported from this very region, together with the security of having thoroughly beaten their enemy down the whole line to the frontiers of the Egyptian territory, and the knowledge that Egypt itself (as Manetho says) was in fear of their power, must have sent them on their homeward way in high exultation and carousal. Stanley has noticed that the Septuagint translators have taken the word which we have in our Authorised and Revised Versions as *goods* (רבוֹט), as *horse* (רביֵע), which is a variant reading; and translated accordingly in *vv.* 11, 21, "horse"—"above all the war-horses, for which afterward Canaan became so famous," says Stanley. This is highly interesting, and seems to me more likely than "all the goods" or "riches," which would be much more unwieldy in climbing perilous heights in the hill-country. Then Abraham gave up all the horses to the king of Sodom. This would be most generous.

The route of their return would be up the valley of the Jordan to the Sea of Kinnereth, some sixty miles, then round the west side of that beautiful lake, and through the northern "garden of the Lord," which was afterwards "the goodly heritage of Naphtali, 'satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD' (Deut. 33. 23); from Kinnereth northward to Dan,"\* now Tell-el-Kady, thus described by Canon Tristram: "Nature's gifts are here poured forth in lavish

*The Battle  
and its  
sequel.*

---

\* *Land of Israel*, p. 578. Laish is identified by Mariette with the *Lauisa* (No. 31) of the Karnak lists of Thothmes III. Col. Conder thinks the name may survive in *Luwizeh*, some five miles further north. *P. E. F.*, 1876, p. 96. Mem. I., 139.

profusion, but man has deserted it." Yet it would be difficult to find a more lovely situation than this, where "the men of Laish dwelt quiet and secure." "We have seen the land, and behold it is very good. . . . A place where there is no want of anything that is in the earth" (Judg. 18. 9, 10). "At the edge of the wide plain, below a long succession of olive-yards and oak glades which slope down from Banias, rises an artificial-looking mound of limestone rock, flat-topped, eighty feet high, and half a mile in diameter. Its western side is covered with an almost impenetrable thicket of reeds, oaks, and oleanders, which entirely conceal the shapeless ruins, and are nurtured by 'the lower springs' of Jordan; a wonderful fountain like a large bubbling basin, the largest spring in Syria, and said to be the largest single fountain in the world, where the drainage of the southern side of Hermon, pent up between a soft and hard stratum, seems to have found a collective exit. Full-grown at birth, at once larger than the Hasbany, which it joins, the river dashes through an oleander thicket.\* On the eastern side of the mound, overhanging another bright feeder of the Jordan, are a holm oak and a terebinth side by side, two noble trees. . . . This terebinth is, I believe, the largest of its kind in Syria, and the other tree is more comely than the so-called Abraham's oak at Hebron." In his lively and graphic way, Mr. McGregor describes the whole of this neighbourhood, and gives a ground-plan of Tell-el-Kady, and maps of the country.† It was in the winter that he visited the place. He thinks the mound almost entirely artificial. It is defended by a rampart thirty feet high, enclosing an area of oblong form with the corners rounded, about 300 yards by 250, which contains within it the spring-head itself. No wonder that Kedor-la'omer, as he drew on his long train, cumbered

---

\* *Land of Israel*, p. 580.

† *Rob Roy on the Jordan*, p. 213.

with all its captives and their goods in their triumphal homeward march, should halt by these abundant waters, before crossing the mountain track that would lead him to the next delightful and luxurious halting-place, Damascus.

Here, then, among these old enemies, was Lot, on his way back to his native country, or perhaps, to grace the triumph at Susa, an enslaved prisoner of war, spoiled of all he had, and bitterly rueing the parting with Abram and his evil choice.

But meanwhile, in the south, those that escaped from the lost field of battle fled over the mountains to Hebron, and "told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the oak-grove of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshkol, and brother of An'er: and these were confederate with Abram" (*see* the remarks of Dr. Trumbull on Abraham's covenant with these three princes, *The Blood-Covenant*, App. 316, and its relation to the trees). This at once shews the importance and dignity of "Abram the Hebrew," the foreigner; for these stricken Canaanites fly straight to his tent. Their knowledge of his character led them thither, and they were not mistaken.

He had borne no part in the contest, although the invaders had marched and fought within so short a distance of his own abode. But now came news that Lot was ruined and taken away captive. Then all his yearning pity for his nephew, who had been to him as a son, kindled into a flame. Doubtless he was prepared for some such sudden call. His people were within easy reach and under strict discipline. The LORD Himself bare witness afterwards: "I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment." \* Men-servants from Egypt and a large following Abram had;

---

\* Gen. 18. 19.

but only the very choice of his home-people would he take on such a perilous service as this. He did not need to "arm" them, as our version suggests. They were doubtless both well-armed and ready for the word of command. "He drew out his trained (men), born in his own house (not bought, or given to him), three hundred and eighteen." They are afterwards called "the young men." They were choice men, "trained," or, as Gesenius explains the word, "skilled, of tried fidelity."

They must have been such men as the last choice of Gideon, fit for an "enterprise of great pith and moment." And of course Abram must leave a sufficient staff behind for all the service of the camp.

Happily Abram and the Amorite chieftains were, as the Hebrew says, "lords of a league," and, as we know from what followed, An'er (LXX., Ἀνῆρ) and Eshkol and Mamre led their contingents; and if each commanded as many picked warriors as Abram, they must have mustered altogether some twelve or thirteen hundred. All had friends to rescue, or at least to avenge. Not an hour was lost. Down the passes they go, and speeding along the green depths of the Ghôr on the track of the enemy, and after four days' and nights' swift march they see the camp; and with all precaution and secrecy wait for night. The very picture is drawn for us in the history of David: \* "Behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken." Eastern armies are notorious for a loose night-watch. Kedor-la'omer had no reason to suspect the least danger. Josephus tells us † his men were asleep, or too drunken to fight. It was after a march of some hundred and forty miles, that Abram and the Amorites had to attack the forces of the four kings.

---

\* 1 Sam. 30. 16.

† *Antiq.*, Book. I., c. x.

It was in the fifth night, says Josephus. Such a surprise it must have been as that of Gideon. "He divided himself against them, he and his servants, by night, and smote them." And now their turn was come to flee to the mountains in wild dismay and rout, leaving their camp, and captives, and the spoil of all their war. The liberated prisoners might join in the pursuit. The trusty Eliezer would know the ways across the mountains to Damascus right well. Abram is not content with mere victory. All the next day and night \* the pursuit rages, until the remaining fugitives had reached Khobah, north of Damascus. No wonder they kept clear of the city, where they would have had an evil welcome. The name of Khobah is not unknown in Egyptian records, if Brugsch † is correct; and the place is still shewn, "in the corner of the vast plain, just where the bare hills, intersected by a deep ravine, descend on the mass of verdure which reaches up to the very foot of the rocks." ‡ It was here, I suppose, that the chief of the routed forces turned at bay, unable to escape further on their homeward route to the north. The tradition is that at this point, where there is now a holy place, Abram returned thanks to God for his victory. "It is a rude mosque built on the side of a naked cliff, its inner chamber opening into a deep cleft," § three miles north of Damascus. The name Khobah means "a hiding place," || and if indeed any of the chiefs took refuge here, as the Canaanite kings "fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah," ¶ this would account for the pursuit ending at this spot.

It does not, however, as Canon Rawlinson \*\* has remarked, necessarily follow from either the Hebrew word in this ancient

\* Josephus.

† Pierret, *Vocab.*, p. 354, and ref. *Geog.* II., 75. See also Tel-el-Amarna Tablets Offord, *P. S. B. A.*, xix., 25.

‡ Stanley, *Sermons in the East*, p. 211.

|| Gesenius.

¶ Josh. 10. 16.

§ Porter, *Giant Cities*, etc., p. 351.

\*\* *Anc. Mon.*, Vol. I., p. 162, note.

record, or the equivalent Greek in Heb. 7. 1 (from the LXX.) that either of the eastern kings was actually slain. What was the personal result to them beyond the utter rout and overthrow of their army, we do not know. But the more we reflect on the real significance of the history, the more does the conviction grow that this battle was a great event in the history of the civilized world, in which if a predominant conqueror then existed it was Kedor-la'omer. Doubtless Abram intended effectually to hinder the return of this monarch to the land of Canaan, and he disappears thenceforth from the Biblical narrative. Hommel gives from Scheil a letter of Khammurabi to Sin-idinam, original and translations, at length (*Anc. Heb. Trad.*, 174, etc.) on the defeat of Kudur-Lagamar, and his consequent position. This refers to the great overthrow of the Elamites at Larsa, when they were driven out of Babylonia.

*Subsequent events,*

But of Kudur-Mabuk and his son Eri-āku of the Chaldaean inscriptions we have some further account to give. In two inscriptions we find Khammurabi alluding to the defeat of Kudur-la-akh-ga-mar, then his foe, not his ally, as Prof. Driver says (*Exp. Times*, VIII., 143, note). And we now know that Kedor-la'omer was eventually conquered and driven out of Babylonia, as we have above said, and Khammurabi assumed the title "king of Martu." We will gather up the fragments of this story.

Eri-āku conquered Erech and Karrak, and reigned at Larsa, and also won the city of Dur-ili in Upper Babylonia,\* and, as we have seen, was king of Sumir and Akkad, while his father was sovereign from Elam to Syria. Eri-āku was reigning at least twenty-eight years after the capture of Karrak, from which so many documents were dated. Then

---

\* *Records*, Vol. V., 68.



Khammurabi established his power at Babylon with great splendour, and attacked Eri-āku, in Southern Babylonia. But Eri-āku claims to have successfully repelled "the evil enemy" for a time. However, we have Khammurabi's own records of his final conquest over Eri-āku and his ally the lord of Elam, as we have said.

"From the time when Khammurabi fixed his court at Babylon, that city continued to be the capital of the country, down to the time of the conquest of Babylonia by the Persians."\* He founded the first Chaldaean empire (see Maspero, *Dawn*, etc., 39, etc.) and reigned fifty-five years.

It is observable that most of the inscriptions of Kudur-Mabuk and Eri-āku have been found at Ur (Mugheir).

The Elamite conquest could scarcely have been other than adverse to Terakh and his house; so when Abram assailed the eastern forces to rescue Lot he was probably encountering an old enemy of his house and people.

During the time of Sargon the Semitic language had begun to supersede the old Turanian Akkadian, and the custom grew up of recording the contracts of sale and loan in Semitic, whenever one of the contracting parties was of that race. "The decline continues rapid" (says M. Lenormant) "under the Kissian [now called Arabian] kings, of whom the first is Khammurabi, when the capital is definitely fixed at Babylon. It is under these kings, who occupied the throne during many centuries, that the Akkadian became extinct as a living and spoken language." †

The oldest bilingual royal inscription in Akkadian and Semitic yet found belongs to Khammurabi. ‡ He was a great

\* *Records*, Vol. V., 69.

‡ *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 233.

† *La Magie*, p. 291.

and splendid king, who developed the resources of the Babylonian country, and consolidated its power for the first time in a long inheritance of grandeur.

One of the few distinct chronological data which we possess is given in a notice that Khammurabi considered his own time as seven centuries later than Urba'u.\* This would bring the date of Urba'u, the first great monumental king, to somewhere about B.C. 2600.

Although the great monarch Khammurabi records stately temples reared, cities fortified, and delightful channels of running water dug and banked on a huge scale, and although he assumes the titles, "the king renowned through the four zones," and "king of the four zones, king of regions which the great gods in his hands have placed," yet his only records of military achievements hitherto discovered relate to conquests in the country of the Euphrates and Tigris. Scripture is equally silent as to any campaigns in Palestine from this quarter for centuries after the time of Kedor-la'omer. In fact the next recorded collision between east and west arose from the conquests of the Egyptian Pharaohs of the eighteenth dynasty in Syria, Mesopotamia, and Assyria after the expulsion of the Hyksôs.

"In connection with the supposition that Abraham may have been contemporary with Kudur-Mabuk (writes Mr. G. Smith) we may note that the name of Ishmael is mentioned in the next reign, that of Khammurabi. A son of a man named Ishmael was witness to some contracts: his name is Abuha son of Ismiel."† Prof. Sayce tells me that Ishma'il is also found in a contract of the time of Sargon of Akkad, discovered at Niffer. Akhu-Tabbe (Ahitub) occurs in the same contract. And since the lamented death of Mr. G. Smith

---

\* *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. I., p. 61.

† *Notes, etc.*, p. 23.

at Aleppo, very numerous names of Biblical form have, as we have before said, been found on tablets as early as the age of Abram, including the very name of Abram, and now the names of Jacob-el and Joseph-el also, so that these familiar names were not newly invented for the patriarchs of the Bible. (See Sayce, *Patriarchal Palestine, Preface*; and now also Hommel, *Anc. Heb. Tradition*.)

It is needless to recall the various opinions of scholars on the chronological points involved in this portion of history, or the wavering of the same mind as one spark of light after another appeared in the course of research. Very modestly and truly George Smith confessed: "I never lose sight myself of the fact that, apart from the more perfect and main parts of these texts, both in the decipherment of the broken fragments and in the various theories I have projected respecting them, I have changed my own opinions many times, and I have no doubt that any accession of new material would change again my views respecting the parts affected by it. These theories and conclusions, however, although not always correct, have, on their way, assisted the inquiry, and have led to the more accurate knowledge of the texts; for certainly in cuneiform matters we have often had to advance through error to truth."

It seems at present established that Kedor-la'omer and Kudur-Mabuk, and Khammurabi, are closely linked together in history in the way that has been recounted in these pages; and there is, I think, a growing disposition among scholars to admit that those are right who have set the date of Abram at about 2000 before Christ.\* Hommel makes B.C. 1900 "the approximately correct date of Abraham's migration from Haran," etc. (*Anc. Heb. Trad.*, 140.)

---

\* *La Magie*, p. 289; *Babylone*, etc., p. 98.

All that is hitherto known tallies in the most remarkable manner with the firm strong outline in the Book of Genesis of facts which, as M. Lenormant justly pronounces, "have a historic character the most striking";\* and when we estimate at its true value the decisive interposition of Abram in his only recorded act of warfare, we do not wonder at the honourable acknowledgment of the sons of Kheth, "A prince of God art thou among us."

---

\* *La Langue prim.*, p. 373.

## CHAPTER XIV.

## GENESIS HISTORICAL, NOT MYTHICAL.

THE foregoing studies are simply specimens of the kind of treatment naturally invited by the comparison between the sacred Scriptures on the one hand, and the results of recent research on the other. They scarcely cover three chapters out of the thirteen or fourteen of the Book of Genesis in which the story of Abraham is given to us, namely, those which form the first of four well-defined stages in "the days of the years of his pilgrimage" according to Franz Delitzsch, Edersheim, and others, chapters 12—14 inclusive. But these three chapters involve the relations of the patriarch towards his native country and the Land of Promise, with Elam on the east, and Egypt on the west; comprising the whole of the grand "first civilizations" of that age of which any records remain.

I have tried to deal fairly, and to give the student the means of testing every statement for himself. The learned reader will, I trust, deal leniently with endeavours of so tentative a character in a field so little cultivated when my book was first issued, but now so fruitful. The effect of twenty-five years' work on my own mind has been to confirm the "most striking historic character" of the Biblical narrative. "The fundamental Biblical part of the entire theological system," wrote Franz Delitzsch, "is throughout historic" (*O. T. Hist. of Redemption*, p. 1).

This historic record is, however, the base of a sublime psychological, spiritual, and theological lore familiar, more or

less, to every well-instructed Christian. To this the present series of studies may be regarded as introductory, or supplementary, or confirmatory; and surely nothing which is fit to serve these purposes will be indifferent to any soul that has embraced the truth which St. Paul enunciates when he writes: "If ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise."

In order to emphasise the historical position of the life of Abraham, the author reprints, with slight addition, his remarks\* on Prof. Goldziher's *Mythology among the Hebrews* (translated by Mr. Russell Martineau).

In this elaborate work it is seriously asserted that Abraham, Sarah, Isaac, Jacob, Esau, and the whole group of patriarchal characters of the Bible in general had no real existence, but are mythical creations belonging to a system of very early development.

The general line of argument is twofold. The author first endeavours to establish an etymology of the proper names suitable to his theory, and then knits up the story, or some selected particulars, into the mythical web. He has thus translated the old fathers far away from the earth and its doings.

For instance, Abram (father of height) is the nightly sky. Sarah (princess) is the moon: so is probably Milkâ. Hagar (the flying one) is a solar name. Isaac (the laughner) is originally the sun, but further on "the 'smiling one,' whom the 'high father' intends to slay, is the smiling day, or more closely defined the smiling sunset, which gets the worst of the contest with the night-sky and disappears" (p. 96).

Thus narratives which are distinctly treated in the Pentateuch by Moses, and by Joshua and the Prophets, and the Evangelists and Apostles, and especially by our Lord Himself as veracious history are resolved into fables, not indeed "cunningly

---

\* Originally published in the *Trans. Vict. Inst.*, Vol. XII., p. 110.



devised," but spontaneous (p. 31), and the inevitable growth of the human mind according to supposed psychological laws.

I offer a few thoughts on this mode of exposition.

(A.) And, first, the philological argument is of a very slight texture indeed. The names, for instance, are for the most part not shewn to have ever been used with the asserted significance. Abram was never a word for heaven, nor was even "râm" in Hebrew, although "rayam" in Æthiopic is adduced; and no instance is suggested in any language where Abram denotes anything but a man, and this (by the way) not only in Scripture, for Abram was a court-officer of Esar-haddon (*Ep. Can.*, p. 39).

Again, no instance is given of Yitskhak (Isaac) really denoting the sun or the sunset, or anything else than a man whose name is explained in the Scripture narrative; nor of Sarah being a title of the moon in Hebrew or any other language; nor of Hagar meaning the sun in Hebrew. The noon-day sun may well be called al-hâjirâ (the flying one), as our author tells us, by the Arabs quite consistently with a slave having borne (if so be) a similar name. Moreover Hagar occurs among the Pharaohs of the xxix<sup>th</sup> dynasty; so that Hagar may after all have been a real Egyptian name. The Hagarenes, too (Hagaranu in Assyrian), are mentioned both in Scripture and in an inscription of Tiglath-pileser II.

A curious statement is made (p. 158) that "Sin (the moon) and Gula of the male triad are balanced respectively by 'the highest Princess,' and by Malkit 'the Queen' in the female; and these are only Sarah and Milkah again." This is hard to understand, for Gula was a goddess, not a "male," and could not be "balanced" by Malkit. In fact, Gula was the "female" corresponding to Samas the Sun-god, and "sometimes replaced," says M. Lenormant,\* "by a group of three wives, equal among

\* *La Magie*, p. 107.

themselves : Malkî, Gula, and Anunit." Moreover, the spouse of Sin does not appear to have been called Sarah ; nor is there any evidence of a goddess called by the Hebrews Milcah.

So with Abimelekh king of Gerar. Prof. Goldziher includes this title in the "Solar" list, p. 158. Yet the name, like Abram, appears in the Assyrian annals (viz., as a prince of Aradus in the time of Esar-haddon).

If all owners of lofty, or even celestial, titles are to be relegated to the skies, what will become of the Egyptian Pharaohs, whose especial glory it was to boast themselves in "solar titles" ?

We have a good instance of a name which has a very mythical look at first sight, in Ur, Abram's birthplace.

This, however, is happily tied hard and fast to this world by the bricks of which it is built, which bear the name of the town *Uru*.

The local and personal names of Holy Scripture will yield rich results under reasonable inquiry.

(B.) But I turn from philology to psychology, which is made responsible for this line of explanation.

Now the characters and doings of these old fathers and their wives and families are so thoroughly human, so very various, yet each so consistent in itself, bearing such marks of truthfulness under the touchstone of human experience, that this kind of exposition in the hands of such men as the late Prof. Blunt has acquired a very distinct and acknowledged value. I appeal from psychology beside herself to psychology sober as a very credible witness to the genuine historical character of the lives of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

(C.) Then again, historical research is daily adding fresh confirmation to our trust in the sacred records. Look, for instance, at the episode of Elam. The world had nothing to shew of this old powerful highland monarchy conquering as far

as the Egyptian borders, except in closest relation to the life of Abraham, and so only through Lot.

But now we read the story in quite a consonant sense in Chaldaean muniments.

What right have we to rend out the figure of Abram from the canvas, leaving the Amorite chiefs, on the one hand, and the allied kings of the East, on the other ?

(D.) But this form of credulous scepticism is, most of all, a violation of the spiritual consensus of the whole Hebrew and the whole Christian Church.

Prof. Goldziher has nowhere so utterly wandered as in his opinions on religion, whose *genesis* he thus explains (p. 218):—"It must be regarded as established and certain that the psychological process of the origin of religion, a process influenced only in its most advanced stages by ethical and esthetic forces, is, in the first instance, developed out of the older mental activity which resulted in the creation of myths."

Now this is the very inversion of the order of things established alike by Scripture and Archæology; that the spiritual faculties which cry out for the living God germinated first from the embers of an "older mental activity" exhausted (as the Professor goes on to say) by this creation of myths, is surely the most unlikely thing imaginable in itself, and contrary to what we find in the dedications, prayers, and hymns of earliest date, both in Chaldæa and Egypt. If our author denounces as inhuman, and therefore monstrous in itself, the opinion of Renan that "the Semites never had a mythology," surely we may, on similar ground, repudiate the dogma that all mankind were destitute of religion until in the course of ages they produced it for themselves.

In the *Expository Times*, vol. VII., 496, etc., is a very interesting notice of Prof. Köhler's article on Abraham in the new *Real-Encyclopædie* by Prof. Tasker. "To him Abraham is

no myth, but a real person, and the sublime story of his life is history, and not fiction." And I am glad to find Prof. Köhler holds such views as are expressed above as to the mythical theories. On the other hand, he "holds that the author of the Book of Genesis made intelligent and honest use of the materials at his disposal, but that it is impossible to reconstruct any one of the three sources E, J, P; he also inclines to the view that the writers of these narratives had access to very ancient records, some dating 'even from pre-Mosaic times.' But if the possibility is allowed of the preservation of a reliable tradition concerning Abraham to the time when the documentary sources of the Book of Genesis were written, no reason remains why, in spite of all the objections just urged, we should regard him as a legendary hero, a product of Israelitish imagination in later years. A sentence which Wellhausen wrote in a different connexion should be remembered here: "If the Israelitish tradition be only possible, it would be folly to prefer any other possibility to it."

Finally, the life of Abraham is a vital part of that unique, coherent, and divine development which St. Paul calls "the purpose of the ages" (Eph. 3. 11), whereby the Book of Genesis is intelligibly correlated with the Apocalypse through all the intermediate range of sacred literature. I appeal to sound historical criticism, to sober psychology, to pure religion; and trust that we see how consonant these are with a straightforward belief in the record as it stands.

## APPENDIX.

---

### NOTES.

1. *Passage from Damascius.* Prof. Sayce\* understands Damascius to state that Sigê “was the primitive substance of the universe.” “Now Sigê,” says he, “is the Akkadian Zicu or Zigara,” the heaven, “the mother of gods and men,” while Apasôn is Ap’su, “the deep,” and Tavthe *Tihamtu*, “the sea,” etc. Prof. Sayce has explained to me how he reaches this meaning: “I prefer the reading  $\sigma\iota\gamma\eta\nu$   $\pi\alpha\rho\epsilon\acute{\iota}\nu\alpha\iota$  in the extract from Damascius,” he writes, “but we may retain  $\sigma\iota\gamma\eta$  (not  $\sigma\iota\gamma\eta\tilde{\nu}$ ), regarding the word as indeclinable.” In the former conjectural emendation of the text, I cannot follow the learned writer. But if we read  $\sigma\iota\gamma\eta$  as an indeclinable proper name, the meaning would be: “Of the barbarians the Babylonians seem to pass over the one principle of the universe, Sigê; but to make (or to mention,  $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\pi\epsilon\iota\nu$ ; Munich MS.) two, Tauthe and Apasôn,” etc. This may lead to an interesting inquiry into the terminology of the Gnostics. Valentinus made  $\Sigma\iota\gamma\eta$  the consort of  $\text{Βυθός}$ , but he drew from older sources. “It is very certain,” says Mr. W. Wigan Harvey, the learned editor of Irenæus,† “that Simon Magus was the first that spoke of Sigê as the root of all; for this is the meaning of Eusebius, *de Eccl. Th.* II., 9, in describing as one fundamental tenet of Simon Magus,  $\tilde{\eta}\nu$   $\Theta\epsilon\acute{\omicron}\varsigma$   $\kappa\alpha\iota$   $\Sigma\iota\gamma\eta$

---

\* *Acad.*, Mar. 20, 1875; *Chald. Magic*, p. 123; also Hommel, IX. *Orient. Congress*, London, II., 221 (Ziku=shamu, Heaven).

† *S. Iren.*, Tom. I., p. 98, note.

*God was also Silence, not, there was also God and Silence.* For in the *Philosophumena* of Hippolytus we read δὲ εἰςὶ παραφυάδες τῶν ὄλων αἰώνων . . . ἀπὸ μίας ῥίζης, ἣτις ἐστὶ δυναμὶς Σιγῆ, κ.τ.λ. This may well be compared with what Damascius states on the authority of Eudemus the disciple of Aristotle as the doctrine of the Babylonians. Much more may be learned about Sigê in Irenæus and other early writers. But the term seems to have been used always by the Gnostics in its proper Greek form and sense. Nevertheless, as Simon Magus was a Samaritan, brought up in the lore which had been imported by the worshippers of “Adrammelech and Anammelech” from Sepharvaïm and such head-quarters of Chaldæan religion, it may be possible that the Akkadian Ziku\* was the traditional name which became confounded with the Greek Σιγῆ in the lapse of ages. For my own purpose, however, be this as it may, the statement of Damascius, and no less that of Hippolytus, will lead to the conclusion that the Babylonians took for granted a first origin (ἀρχῆ) of all things, whatever divarications and “endless genealogies” they and their Gnostic brood may have feigned lower down the stream.


2. *Salt and brimstone near the Dead Sea.* See Canon Tristram, *Land of Israel*, p. 245, where he speaks of “morsels of sulphur” in the mud of the Delta, north of the Dead Sea; and p. 243: “As we approached the sea, the whole of the upper level was more or less incrustated with a thin coating of salts, apparently deposited from the atmosphere, with deposits of gypsum, and occasionally varied by thicker deposits of sulphur.” For the sulphur on the western shores see *Land of Israel*, pp. 279, 301, 365; *Land of Moab*, 354; on the east, see *Land of Moab*, 243.

3. *Mazor*; hence Mitsraïm = “the two defences,” Upper and Lower Egypt. The origin of the name is treated

\* *Cha'd. Magic*, pp. 123, 140, 156.



very carefully by Prof. Ebers. *Aegypten und die Bücher Mose's*, p. 85. On the occurrence of Matsrima as a Hittite proper name, see *ante*, p. 89.

4. *Osiris*. Is the Asar of Egypt connected with the A-sar of the Assyrians? [This note is retained as written before 1878]. See Rev. C. J. Ball, *P.S.B.A.*, June 1890, and xv. 48 (November 1892), by whom the identity of ASARI, a title of Merodach, and "ASARI, or rather Uasâr (Wāsāri)" , Osiris, is established, and even the identity of the graphic signs in Akkadian and Egyptian, as before mentioned in this volume. See also Prof. Hommel's memorable paper in *Trans. Ninth (London) Congress of Orientalists*, I., pp. 218 *et seqq.*

5. *Monotheism in Egypt*. Canon Cook reiterated his belief on this subject:\* "I hold it to be a fact, settled on the surest evidence, that the oldest Egyptian inscriptions bear strongest witness to a primeval belief in the unity of God, and the absolute dependence of all creation on His will. One of the most instructive documents is the text of Chapter XVII. of the *Egyptian Ritual*, published by Lepsius in the *Aelteste Texte*, etc. It shews that at a very early age, far before the Mosaic period, interpretations were already common, each obscuring and corrupting the original text, which was purely monotheistic. Comparing the text, as it stands in that work, with all later texts, *e.g.* de Rougé's, and Lepsius in the *Todtenbuch*, it becomes self-evident that the later the text the wider is the departure from the original truth, the wilder and grosser are the superstitions engrafted on it." (Canon Cook's verdict agrees with that of M. Robiou, derived from the monumental inscriptions, as noticed in the text of this work, p. 120, and also with that of Profs. Mahaffy and Lefébure, *Prolegomena to Anc. Hist.*, 263, etc.)

\* *Trans. Vict. Inst.*, Vol. XII., p. 93, 1878.

6. *Embalming the dead.* In his valuable *Studies, Biblical and Oriental*,\* the Rev. W. Turner quotes Chwolson as noting that mention is made in an Arabic writer of the discovery of embalmed bodies in South Chaldaea. Is there any other evidence of such a discovery?

7. Among the most useful and accessible handbooks of the Bible-student has been the Queen's Printers' well-known "AIDS." A fresh edition is now ready, with *Illustrations selected and described by the Rev. C. J. BALL.* It is with vivid gladness and satisfaction that I find so much support to my own old convictions expressed in general terms in his preface, and specifically in the expositions of the successive photogravures which form this excellent collection; such as the attribution of the group of so-called Hyksôs sculptures to that date and race, and his agreement in the date of Rameses II. and Menptah for the oppression of Israel and the Exodus; and many points in which I would have cited his authority in my text if I had been earlier aware of the preparation of this work.

8. *Hobah.* This name Khobah occurs in the Tel el-Amarna tablets (*P. S. B. A.*, vol. XIX., p. 25).

9. *The name "Sarai."* It is due to the late learned Dr. Haigh to say that substantially the view I have suggested was put forth by him in the *Zeitschrift f. Aegypt, Sprache*, 1877, p. 39, and in a letter to myself in 1877: "שר-י Sar-I. 'I is king'; I was a divine name, and we know from the tablets that it was equivalent to Iau, Iahu." Compare Hommel, *Heb. Trad.* 166, and Pinches, *P. S. B. A.*, xv. 13-15.

10. *Babylonia and Palestine.* In the *P. E. F. Quarterly*, 1885-6, I contributed several papers bearing on the culture of Babylonia transported into Palestine, the gigantic heroes of Philistia, the worship of Tammuz, Lakhmu, and kindred

---

\* P. 110, note.

matters too discursive for this volume, but inferring the early and strong influence of Chaldaea in the West.

11. "*Biblical Proper Names.*" Under this title a paper of mine may be found in *Trans. Vict. Inst.*, which was read and discussed on Jan. 26, 1882, and elicited some very interesting comments from Professors Cheyne and Maspero, Canon Girdlestone, and others. The late Lord A. C. Hervey, Bishop of Bath and Wells, wrote to me: "The argument from the agreement linguistic, moral, and religious, between the names and the surrounding circumstances of those who bore the names, is very cogent as unmistakable evidence of historic truth." In view of the cogent argumentative use made by Professors Hommel and Sayce, Mr. Pinches and others, of proper names, Hebrew, Babylonian, Arabian, etc., it may be worth while to refer to this old forgotten paper.

12. "*The sons of Anak.*" That this renowned Amorite clan "came (as I wrote) from the plain of the Euphrates, whatever their original seat," is the more likely since we can now trace two out of the three great names (Num. 13. 22) to Babylonia. Prof. Sayce tells me he has found "Akhamanu" in a contract tablet of the reign of Zabum before the time of Abraham; and among the kings of a contemporary dynasty with that of Khammurabi, the fifth out of eleven is Shusshi, שׁשׁי which is equivalent to "Sheshai" (Josh. 15. 13, 14) In the paper referred to in note 11 above, I suggested that the second element in Akhi-man might be "Manu the Great" of the Babylonians, the god of fate (see Lenormant, *Chald. Magic*, 120, and compared Talm-on and Akhiman, temple-porters in the time of David, with these Anakim). Absalom's mother was "the daughter of Talmai, King of Geshur," in the Amorite region of Bashan.

13. *Marathus—Martu and the land of Amurri.* See the treatment of this subject by M. Delattre in *P. S. B. A.*, xvii. 72.

14. *The Sutekh of the Hyksôs.* Is it not possible that Sutekh bears the name of the Sûti, or Sati, the nomad archer-hordes whose name was used by the Egyptians to designate the Hyksôs? Prof. Maspero says, "Sutikhû, Sutkhû, are lengthened forms of Sûtû, or Sitû (*Struggle*, etc., 59, note 1)." Comp. Zannukhu or Zanni, god of Mitanni. (Sayce, "Language of Mitanni," *Zeitschr. f. Assyr.* v. 269.) "The Egyptian Sute = Beduin, Asiatics, is, as Jensen points out, a Babylonian loan-word" (Hommel, *Heb. Trad.* 211, note). Did they not bring Sût, or Sûtu (Sut-ekh) with them as their eponymous god?

15. *Terakh's wife.* Turakhu, the antelope, appears to be even the *symbol* of sacrifice. Mr. Ball has given a picture of human sacrifice from a seal-cylinder (*Mon. Illust.*, No. 108), in which an antelope is springing up from the heel of the victim, a sort of ideograph of sacrifice. In a Syriac MS. edited by Dr. Bezold (*Die Schatzhöhle*, etc., Leipzig, 1883, 35), the mother of Abram is called Jauna (Yauna = יונה Dove? also a most renowned sacred animal). Surely, Yauna could not represent a descendant of Javan (יָוָן)?

16. *Abram and 'Amram.* Does not 'Amram (עמרם) rank with Abram, Akhiram, and the like, and, with other names beginning with 'Am, indicate an Arabian origin as Prof. Hommel has pointed out? This would agree with other indications of kindred in the life of Moses, his retreat to Midian, etc.

17. *Khammurabi—Amraphel.* Prof. Sayce writes to me from Paris that Dr. Scheil has found the name of Khammurabi-ilu' agreeing with his theory. Mr. Ball accepts Amraphel as assuredly Ammurabi, or Khammurabi.

18. *Aamu, or Amu.* Dr. W. Max-Müller suggests that the Amu may have been so-called, not from אָמִי, people, but from their weapons, the "boomerang" or throw-stick, *Âm* (*Âsien and Europa*, 125).

19. "*The faith of our father Abraham.*" To the additional notes, rapidly put together at the last, I would add one more, containing the testimony of three witnesses, worthy of all credit, to the relative value of reason and faith. These are all gone from us, but they are all the more worthy of hearing. The late Dr. Edersheim, himself a lineal and spiritual son of Abraham, in his preface to his *Lives of the Patriarchs*, writes: "When all has been done, the feeling grows only more strong that there is another and a higher understanding of the Bible, without which all else is vain"; and explains his well-known meaning, to which his own course of devoted life agreed. A short story will bring forward the *consensus* of two noble sons of Abraham in spiritual genealogy:—

Bishop Selwyn was requested to write his name in a book of autographs, and a vacant space was found under the writing of Dr. Arnold of Rugby—the end of a letter to his beloved sister Susanna. The Bishop looked earnestly at those affectionate words, and said: "Do you wish me to write my name under Dr. Arnold's? Then will you allow me to add the connecting link between myself and him?" I assented gladly, and he wrote—

"The highest exercise of reason is Faith."

"DR. ARNOLD."

with his signature as Bishop of New Zealand, "Nov. 10th, 1867," adding a few emphatic words unwritten. On the day before this Lord Derby had written to ask his acceptance of the See of Lichfield. Thus it was at a great turning-point of his pilgrimage that the words were written. Reason "seeing Him Who is invisible," is transfigured into faith (Rom. 12. 1, 2.)

"Where reason fails with all her powers  
There faith prevails, and love adores."





## INDEX.

AAH-HOTEP, Queen.	PAGE	AKU, <i>see</i> SIN.	PAGE
Her jewels . . . . .	185, 191	ALEPPO.	
ABIMELECH.		Its name . . . . .	80
King of Gerar . . . . .	185	Castle of . . . . .	81
ABRAM.		AMAR-UTU-KI, <i>see</i> MARDUK.	
Born at Ur . . . . .	8	AMENEMHAT.	
The name Abram in		Amenemhat I. fortifies the	
the Assyrian Eponym		Delta . . . . .	99
Canon . . . . .	58	„ subdues the	
Name of . . . . .	63	Sati . . . . .	100
Called of God . . . . .	66	„ colossus of,	
Migrates to Kharran . . . . .	67	at Sān . . . . .	127
„ to Canaan . . . . .	77	Egypt under the Ame-	
„ to Egypt . . . . .	126	nemhats . . . . .	141
Back to Canaan . . . . .	189	An officer of the twelfth	
Pursues and defeats Kedor-		dynasty . . . . .	164
laomer . . . . .	230, 231	AMENHOTEP.	
ABSHA.		Amenhotep I., second king	
Mentioned in tomb of		of the eighteenth dy-	
Khnum-hotep . . . . .	136	nasty . . . . .	114
ADRAMMELECH and ANAMMELECH.		AMIL-URGAL.	
Worshipped at Sepharvaim	34	His office and prayer . . . . .	54
ÆNON.		AMMU-ANSHI.	
Near to Salim . . . . .	90	King of Tenu . . . . .	100
AHMES.		AMORITES.	
First king of eighteenth		Their land . . . . .	103
dynasty . . . . .	180, 184	Personal appearance of . . . . .	105
Naval officer, his inscrip-		Chariots of . . . . .	105
tion . . . . .	102	Standard of . . . . .	106
AKKADIAN.		Gods of . . . . .	108
Language, had ceased to be		Their language . . . . .	109
spoken before the 17th		AMRAPHEL, King.	
century, B.C. . . . .	26	Identified as Khammurabi	211
Calendar and Zodiac later		AMTELAI.	
than 2300 B.C. . . . .	26	Name of Terakh's wife in	
Poetry at its height 4000		the Talmud . . . . .	41
years ago . . . . .	26	AMU.	
Sabbaths . . . . .	29	Egyptian name for Semitic	
Worship . . . . .	33, 40	people . . . . .	97
Human sacrifice . . . . .	34	The thirty-seven at Beni-	
Proverbs . . . . .	39	hassan . . . . .	101
Laws . . . . .	49	AMUN-RA.	
Magic . . . . .	42	Plumes of . . . . .	181

AN.	PAGE	ASSUR-NAZIR-PAL.	PAGE
Biblical On, Greek Heli-		Conquered Arba-ki . . .	129
opolis . . . . .	132, 151	ASTARTE.	
ANAKIM.		Canaanite figures of . . .	116
Perhaps a tribe of Hyksôs .	128	ASTRO-THEOLOGY.	
ANASTASI.		Fully developed in Chaldæa	
Papyrus Anastasi VI. re-		about 2000 B.C. . . . .	25
ferred to . . . . .	141	ATTILA, the Hun . . . . .	204
Papyrus Anastasi III. cited	189	AVARIS.	
ANCESSI, Abbé.		In the Delta . . . . .	132
On Egyptian religion	148, 152		
ANU.		BA'AL.	
God of heaven . . . . .	33	Identical with Set . . . . .	176
Worshipped at Erech . . . .	33	Gryphon of . . . . .	180
APAP.		BACHTAN, or BIT-ANI.	
The wicked serpent . . . . .	149	Near Armenia . . . . .	10
APEPI.		BAGHDAD.	
Hyksôs king . . . . .	172, 173	Granitelion found at .	161, 171
ARABIA.		BAHR-EL-KADES.	
Early home of Semites . . . .	9	Lake on the Orontes. . . . .	82
ARBA'.		BAHR-LÛT.	
Meaning of the name . . . . .	128	Name of Dead Sea . . . . .	194
ARBAN, on the river Khabour.		BAKER, Sir Samuel.	
Antiquities found by Lay-		His remark on pet animals	142
ard at . . . . .	179	BEERSHEBA . . . . .	191
ARBELA.		BEKE, Dr.	
East of Jordan . . . . .	87	On Harran-el-Awamid . . . .	83
ARCHITECTURE.		BEL.	
Domestic, of Chaldæa . . . . .	58	His temple at Nipur. . . . .	25
ARGOB, in Bashan . . . . .	86	BELÏKH RIVER.	
ARIOK.		Affluent of the Eu-	
Probably Eri-aku . . . . .	208	phrates . . . . .	71, 77
ARKS, Sacred.		BENI-HASSAN.	
Used in Babylonia as in		Subterranean chambers	
Egypt . . . . .	36, 121	of . . . . .	135
ARYANS . . . . .	203	BETHEL.	
ASARI.		Described . . . . .	123
A title of Marduk . . . . .	37	BIR.	
ASARI-MULU DUGGA.		Ferry over Euphrates at . . .	77
Identified with Marduk . . . .	33	BIRCH, Dr.	
Analogous to Osiris. . . . .	39	On the Nemma-sha . . . . .	101
ASHTEROTH KARNAÏM . . . . .	217	On the Hyksôs . . . . .	183
ASS.		BISHARÏN.	
Painted at Beni-hassan . . . .	137	Of Sinaitic Arabia . . . . .	136
In Egypt. . . . .	142, 184	BORSIPPA.	
ASSUR-BANI-PAL.		The great tower of stages. . .	28
King of Assyria, took		BOSCAWEN, Mr. W. St. Chad.	
Susa . . . . .	15, 206	Assyrian Reading Book	
Removed the Library of		cited . . . . .	120
Sargon I. from Erech . . . . .	17	His papers on Gudea . . . . .	175

- |   | PAGE     |   | PAGE     |
|---|----------|---|----------|
| BRUGSCH.  |          | COOK, Rev. Canon.                             |          |
| His geographical inscriptions . . . . .                 | 105      | His Excursus on Egypt                         | 141, 153 |
| On the Ruten . . . . .                                  | 114      | On Abram in Egypt . . . . .                   | 160      |
| ,, origin of the Egyptians . . . . .                    | 133      | CREATION.                                     |          |
| ,, the Delta . . . . .                                  | 138      | Akkadian ideas of . . . . .                   | 31       |
| BURTON, Sir R., R.N.                                    |          | Egyptian opinion on . . . . .                 | 148      |
| His discoveries in Midian . . . . .                     | 137      | CREUZER.                                      |          |
| CAMEL.  |          | On Canaanite religion . . . . .               | 117      |
| In Egypt . . . . .                                      | 184      | CROCODILOPOLIS.                               |          |
| CANAANITES. ( <i>See also</i> KHETA,<br>AMORITES.)      |          | Statue at . . . . .                           | 170      |
| From the Persian Gulf . . . . .                         | 94       | DAMASCIUS.                                    |          |
| Their religions . . . . .                               | 116      | Quoted . . . . .                              | 30       |
| Their present descendants. . . . .                      | 119      | DAMASCUS.                                     |          |
| CANALS.   |          | Tradition of Abram at . . . . .               | 82       |
| In Babylonia . . . . .                                  | 53, 55   | DAN, now TEL-EL-KADY . . . . .                | 227      |
| CARCHEMISH.   |          | DANIEL, Tomb of . . . . .                     | 200      |
| Modern Jerabolus . . . . .                              | 78, 111  | DASHUR.                                       |          |
| CATTLE.   |          | Brick pyramid of . . . . .                    | 144      |
| In Egypt . . . . .                                      | 190      | DAVIS, Rev. E. J.                             |          |
| CESNOLA, General di.                                    |          | Inscription at Ibreez . . . . .               | 81       |
| Antiquities found in Cyprus by . . . . .                | 207      | DAYAN-SAMÉ.                                   |          |
| CHABAS, M. Fr.  |          | Name of the Pole Star in<br>Chaldea . . . . . | 27       |
| On Camel in Egypt . . . . .                             | 184      | DEAD SEA.                                     |          |
| ,, Abram in Egypt. . . . .                              | 185, 186 | Shores of . . . . .                           | 220      |
| ,, Egyptian phrases . . . . .                           | 189      | DEBIR.  |          |
| ,, Hittite tablet . . . . .                             | 119      | Or Kiriath-Sepher . . . . .                   | 104      |
| CHALDÆA.  |          | DELTA.  |          |
| Described . . . . .                                     | 8        | Of Egypt, its condition . . . . .             | 126      |
| Pantheon of . . . . .                                   | 26       | DEVERIA, M. Theodule.                         |          |
| Astronomy of . . . . .                                  | 27       | On statue in the Louvre . . . . .             | 171      |
| Sabbath in . . . . .                                    | 29       | DOG.  |          |
| Religion of . . . . .                                   | 30, 36   | Dogs of Abram . . . . .                       | 119      |
| CHALDEES  |          | DRAKE, Mr. C. F. Tyrwhitt.                    |          |
| Ur of the Chaldees . . . . .                            | 16       | On route through Bashan . . . . .             | 87       |
| Dress of . . . . .                                      | 24       | On climate of Jericho . . . . .               | 226      |
| Cosmogony of . . . . .                                  | 31       | DRAVIDIANS . . . . .                          | 204      |
| CHESTER, Rev. Greville J.                               |          | DREW, Rev. G. S.                              |          |
| Antiquities brought home<br>by . . . . .                | 105      | Quoted . . . . .                              | 130, 191 |
| CHOASPES, modern KERKHAH,<br>RIVER, <i>see</i> KERKHAH. |          | DUZI, <i>see</i> TAMZI.                       |          |
| CLERMONT-GANNEAU, M.                                    |          | DWARFS.                                       |          |
| On Canaanites . . . . .                                 | 119      | In Egypt . . . . .                            | 142      |
| CONDER, Col. C. R., R.E.                                |          | EBERS, Professor.                             |          |
| On Mukams . . . . .                                     | 119      | On Sphinxes of Sâh . . . . .                  | 169      |
|   |          | ,, History of the Delta . . . . .             | 182      |
|   |          | ,, Marriage in Egypt . . . . .                | 185      |
|   |          | EDEN.   |          |
|   |          | Garden of, perhaps in<br>Chaldea . . . . .    | 9        |

	PAGE		PAGE
EDWARDS, Miss Amelia B.		FINN, MRS.	
Letter from Lepsius . . .	170	Describes Abram's journey to Egypt . . . . .	125
EGYPT.		FLOOD.	
Lower Egypt described . . .	131	Punishment of sin . . . . .	36
Religion of . . . . .	144	Floods of Euphrates and Tigris . . . . .	53
„ distinguished from Christianity . . . . .	157	Umlias destroyed by . . . . .	55
ELAM.		FLOUNCES.	
Kudur-nakhundi king of, B.C. 2280 . . . . .	15	Used in Babylonian dress . . . . .	24
Name of . . . . .	197	GARGAMIS.	
Description of . . . . .	197	Ancient name of Car- chemish . . . . .	78
Races in . . . . .	201	GERAR . . . . .	126
EL-PARAN . . . . .	218	GERIZIM.	
EMIM. ( <i>See also</i> IMU.) . . . . .	218	Described . . . . .	91
EN-GEDI . . . . .	221	GISHHUBAR.	
ENTEF.		Epic of, not older than B.C. 2300 . . . . .	26
Name of kings of the eleventh dynasty . . . . .	134, 185	Epic of, probable date about B.C. 2000 . . . . .	26
ERECH.		GOÏM.	
Now Warka, a city of Nimrod ravaged by Ku- dur-nakhundi, B.C. 2280 . . . . .	15	Gutium of the inscriptions . . . . .	211
Monotheism, taught at . . . . .	32	GOLD.	
Ishtar worshipped at . . . . .	33	Used by Akkadians . . . . .	59
A great burial city . . . . .	59	GOLD, White.	
Description of a cylinder- seal from . . . . .	140	Silver so called in Egypt . . . . .	185
ERI-AKU.		GOODWIN, Mr. C. Wycliffe.	
Son of Kudur-mabuk . . . . .	208	Translates story of Sineh . . . . .	99
His buildings and con- quests . . . . .	209	GROVE, Sir George.	
ESAR-HADDON.		On the Dead Sea . . . . .	194
Crowned by his father . . . . .	73	GUDEA.	
ESTHER, Book of . . . . .	200	Viceroy of Zergulla, his statuettes . . . . .	175
ET-TELL, <i>see</i> HAI.		GUTIUM, <i>see</i> GOÏM.	
EXORCISM.		HAI.	
Akkadian . . . . .	43	Identified . . . . .	124
FALL.		HAIGH, Rev. D. H.	
Of angels . . . . .	36	Quoted . . . . .	99
„ man . . . . .	36	On Hittite names . . . . .	110
FAYUM.		„ Khebron . . . . .	129
District on the west of the Nile . . . . .	141	„ Pa-neham . . . . .	99
Obelisk in . . . . .	144	HAM, probably HAMEITÂT.	
FENEKHU . . . . .	115	Hemta of the Targums . . . . .	217
FINN, Mr. Consul.		HAMATH.	
On Canaanites . . . . .	118	On the Orontes . . . . .	81
		Incised stones found at . . . . .	81
		HAMY, Dr.	
		On statues of Hyksôs . . . . .	174
		HARRAN-EL-ÂWAMID.	
		Near Damascus . . . . .	82

	PAGE		PAGE
HAZEROTH . . . . .	126	JAMES, Sir Henry, R.E.	
HAZZIZ . . . . .	223	Describes a remarkable	
HEBRON (KHEBRON).		block of tin . . . . .	137
Its foundation . . . . .	127	JERABOLUS, <i>see</i> CARCHEMISH.	
HELIOPOLIS, <i>see</i> AN.		JERIH.	
HERBERT.		River . . . . .	197
Author of "Attila" . . . . .	204	JERICHO.	
HERUSHA-U.		Climate of . . . . .	226
Nomad tribes . . . . .	97	JETUR.	
HOMMEL, Prof. F.		Son of Ishmael . . . . .	84
"The Oldest History of		JOB.	
the Semites" quoted . . . . .	12	His mode of life . . . . .	76
HÔMS.		JUSTIFIED.	
Ancient Emesa. . . . .	104	Epithet in Egyptian in-	
HORSE.		scriptions . . . . .	156
In Egypt . . . . .	183	KADESH BARNEA . . . . .	104, 220
HURKI, <i>see</i> SIN.		KADESH on the Orontes . . . . .	81
HUSÂSA, ancient HAZZIZ . . . . .	223	KA-DIMIRRA.	
HYKSÔS or SHEPHERD KINGS.		The Turanian name of	
Date of . . . . .	160	Babel . . . . .	32
Period of . . . . .	161	KAIVANU, Heb. KIUN . . . . .	28
Statues of, at Sâh, &c. . . . .	164	KANANA.	
Name and race of . . . . .	174	Name of Canaan in Egyp-	
Their religion . . . . .	176	tian and Assyrian . . . . .	95
HYMNS.		KARNEBO.	
Akkadian, to the Moon-		Father-in-law of Terakh	
god . . . . .	21	in the Talmud . . . . .	41
On the ship of Ea . . . . .	120	KARRAK.	
IBEX.		Taken . . . . .	209
From Sinai . . . . .	136	KASDIM.	
IBREEZ.		Derivation of . . . . .	48
In the Taurus, inscription		KASSI.	
found at . . . . .	81	In Elam . . . . .	201
ILU, the supreme god . . . . .	32	Kassian gods . . . . .	202
IMU, perhaps the ancient EMIM,		KEDOR-LA'OMER.	
<i>see</i> EMIM.		King of Elam . . . . .	196
IRON.		His first expedition to	
Rare among the Akkadians . . . . .	60	Canaan . . . . .	214
ISHMAËL.		His second expedition . . . . .	215
When born . . . . .	214	KENRICK, Mr. John.	
ISHTAR, temple of, at Erech . . . . .	25	On Western Migration . . . . .	66
IZDUBAR.		KERBELA.	
Or Gilgames, perhaps		A Mohammedan burial	
same as Nimrod, slays		city . . . . .	59
Khumbaba . . . . .	199	KERKHAH. CHOASPES.	
JAMBlichus.		River . . . . .	197, 200
On Egyptian religion . . . . .	147	KHAMMURABI.	
		Canal constructed by . . . . .	55
		His conquests . . . . .	234

KHARRAN.	PAGE	KURAN.	PAGE
Called the city of Nakhor .	67	River . . . . .	197
Described . . . . .	68	KURN SURTABEH.	
Its history . . . . .	71	Hill near Jordan . . . . .	89
Its gods . . . . .	72	LAPIS-LAZULI.	
KHASISADRA.		Used in Egypt . . . . .	143
His sacrifice . . . . .	33	LARSA.	
KHATTI, Assyrian name of HITTITES, <i>see</i> KHETA.		Perhaps Ellasar . . . . .	208
KHEBRON.		LAUTH, Professor . . . . .	161
Or Hebron, its foundation .	127	LAWS.	
Dr. Haigh on . . . . .	129	Akkadian . . . . .	46
KHETA, or HITTITES.		Family lawsuit . . . . .	51
Sons of Kheth, Khatti, conquered by Sargon I.	109	LAYARD, Sir A. H., <i>see</i> ARBAN.	
Their golden vessels . . . . .	116	LEATHER.	
Arms, &c. . . . .	108	Used for writing in Egypt	143
Personal appearance, &c., of . . . . .	113, 117	LEFEBURE, M.	
Literature on the . . . . .	112	On development in Egypt	154
KHETAM.		LENORMANT, Professor F.	
Land of . . . . .	97	On Canaanite religions . . . . .	116
KHETASAR . . . . .	119, 177	„ Egyptian skulls . . . . .	134
KHETH, <i>see</i> KHETA.		„ Elemental Spirits . . . . .	145
KHNUM-HOTEP.		„ Egyptian Magic . . . . .	146
His tomb . . . . .	135	Describes the Hyksôs head in Villa Ludovisi . . . . .	166
KHOBAN.		On statuette from Babylon	175
Near Damascus . . . . .	231	„ languages and gods of Elam . . . . .	201-203
KHORITES . . . . .	218	LEPSIUS, Dr.	
KHUMBA.		On the Amu of Beni-Hasan . . . . .	139
Susian god . . . . .	202	„ the Hyksôs. . . . .	170
KHUMBABA.		LIBYANS.	
Slain by Izdubar . . . . .	202, 204	Claimed Arba' as their father . . . . .	107
KINGS.		LIEBLEIN, Professor.	
Their titles . . . . .	47	On the Hittites . . . . .	82, 111
Worshipped . . . . .	47	LOFTUS, Mr. W. K.	
Their limited power . . . . .	48	His account of Elam . . . . .	197
KIRIATH-SEPIHER . . . . .	104	„ „ Susa . . . . .	200
KISSIANS.		LUDOVISI, Villa.	
Kassi of the monuments . . . . .	201	Head of Hyksôs at . . . . .	166
KITTO, Dr.		MAGIC.	
Description of tent life . . . . .	75	Akkadian . . . . .	39, 42
KLAFT, an Egyptian headdress . . . . .	171	Egyptian . . . . .	45, 145
KOM-ES-SULTÂN.		MAKAN, the Sinaïtic Peninsula	208
Tumulus of Abydos . . . . .	153	MALAN, Rev. Dr. S. C.	
KUDUR-MABUK.		Description of Kharran . . . . .	68
King of Elam, formerly thought identical with Kudur-lagamar . . . . .	207	On Abram's route . . . . .	77
KUDUR-NAKH-UNDI.		„ life of Abram . . . . .	186
King of Elam, B.C. 2280		MAMRE the Amorite . . . . .	195
	15. 206	MARATHUS . . . . .	120



	PAGE		PAGE
MARDUK, Akkadian	AMAR-	MOKHNA.	
UTUKI.		Plan of, described . . .	93
Identified with Asari-		MONOTHEISM.	
mulu-dugga . . . .	38	Whether lost by the Akka-	
MARRIETTE.		dians . . . . .	30
On Egyptian religion . . .	149	In Egypt . . . . .	147, 153
„ Monuments of Zoan . . .	163	MONTH.	
„ the Hyksôs . . . . .	169, 182	Third month sacred to the	
MARRIAGE.		Moon-god . . . . .	24
Laws of . . . . .	50	Nisan, ceremonies in . . .	54
In Egypt . . . . .	185	MOON.	
MARS . . . . .	28	Moon - god. Akkadian	
MARTU.		Uru-ki or Aku; Assy-	
Explained . . . . .	120	rian Sin . . . . .	20
MASPERO, Professor.		Hymn to . . . . .	21
On Monotheism . . . . .	148, 149	MOSES . . . . .	157
„ the stele of Iritisen . . .	155	MOTHER.	
„ the Hyksôs . . . . .	161, 183	Importance of, among the	
MAZOR . . . . .	127, 162	Akkadians . . . . .	49
McGREGOR, Mr. John.		MUKAMS, <i>see</i> CONDER, Col. C. R.	
At Zoan . . . . .	162	MUKNA.	
On Tell-el-Kady . . . . .	228	In Midian . . . . .	208
MEDINET HABU, <i>see</i> RAMESSES		MULLIAS, <i>see</i> FLOOD.	
III.		MYTHOLOGY.	
MEMPHIS.		Systematically developed	
In Lower Egypt . . . . .	132	about 2000 B.C. . . . .	25
Temple of Set at, t. fifth		NABLOUS, <i>see</i> SICHEM.	
dynasty . . . . .	177	NABU-NAHID (Nabonidus).	
MENANT, M.		An important inscription	
On Chaldeans . . . . .	46	of . . . . .	11
MENEPTAH.		NAKHKHUNTÉ.	
Son of Rameses II. . . . .	141	Susian goddess . . . . .	202
MEN KA-RA, MYCERINUS.		NANA . . . . .	15, 202
His coffin . . . . .	153	NARÂM-SIN.	
His palace . . . . .	187	Deified in life-time . . .	207
MENTU.		Son of Sargon I. . . . .	207
Gryphon sacred to . . . . .	181	NAVILLE, M.	
MENTU-HOTEP.		His labours on the Ritual	145
Name of kings of eleventh		NEBO . . . . .	24
dynasty . . . . .	134	NEDJEF.	
MENZALEH.		A Mohammedan burial city	59
Lake in the Delta . . . . .	174	NEGEB.	
MERODACH-BALADAN . . . . .	216	Or "the South" de-	
MEYER, Dr. E.		scribed . . . . .	124, 189
On the red crown of		NEMMA-SHA.	
Lower Egypt . . . . .	163	Nomads, Dr. Birch on . . .	101
On Set . . . . .	177	NEPHITHYS . . . . .	177
MIDIAN.		NERGAL.	
Riches of the Midianites . .	137	God of War . . . . .	25
MILKAH . . . . .	62	NICOLAUS of Damascus.	
MOHAR.		On Abram . . . . .	82
Travels of a . . . . .	92		

	PAGE		PAGE
NIFFER.		PELEG.	
Ancient Nipur . . . .	209	Possible derivation . . . .	53
NIMROD.		PEPI MERI-RA.	
Identified with Izdubar . . . .	204	King of sixth dynasty . . . .	97, 127
NIZIR.		His queen's pyramid . . . .	152
Mountains of . . . .	199	PETTI-SIU.	
NORRIS, Mr. Edwin.		Nomad tribes . . . .	136, 137
Cited . . . .	208	PHARAOH.	
NORTHEY, Rev. A. E.		The title . . . .	187
View from Rubad . . . .	87	PHARPAR, River.	
NUMIDIANS, <i>see</i> NEMMA-SHA.		Its course . . . .	84
NUMMA.		PHENICIA.	
Akkadian name of Elam . . . .	197	Language of . . . .	115
NUSKU, <i>see</i> NEBO.		Religion of . . . .	117
OMENS.		Blocks of tin . . . .	138
In annals of Assur-bani-		PIEBRET, M. Paul.	
pal . . . .	73	On the word Amur (West) . . . .	104
Tables of . . . .	109	„ Monotheism . . . .	147
OPPERT, Professor Julius.		„ the epithet "justified" . . . .	156
On Egypt and Assyria . . . .	178	PIG In Egypt . . . .	184
ORCHOË, <i>see</i> ERECH.		PIG-TAIL.	
ORONTES.		Of Hyksôs . . . .	167
Hamath on . . . .	81	Of Hittites . . . .	113
OSBURN, Mr. William.		PLEYTE, M. W.	
On the Amorites . . . .	105	Quoted . . . .	129
OSIRIS.		POLYTHEISM . . . .	24, 150
His worship . . . .	151	POOLE, Mr. Reginald Stuart.	
OWEN, Sir R.		On the Canaanites . . . .	102
On camel in Egypt . . . .	184	PROTO MEDIC Language (Tu-	
PADAN-ARAM.		ranian) . . . .	203
Plain of the Highlands . . . .	68	PROVERBS.	
PALMER, Professor E. H.		Akkadian . . . .	39
On land of the Amo-		PRUDENTIUS, cited . . . .	204
rites . . . .	104, 220	PSYCHOLOGY.	
PA-NEHAM . . . .	178	Egyptian . . . .	155
PANJAB.		PTAH.	
Aryans in . . . .	204	The Creator, worshipped	
PANTHEISM.		at Memphis . . . .	151
Defined by M. Lenormant . . . .	32	PUR-SIN II., King . . . .	207
PANTHER-SKINS, robe of . . . .	168	RA.	
PAPYRUS.		Midday sun . . . .	151
Used by the Akkadians . . . .	57	RAM, <i>see</i> SACRIFICE.	
Anastasi VI. referred to . . . .	141	RAMESSES.	
Almost extinct in Egypt . . . .	142	III. palace of, at Tell-el-	
Skiffs of . . . .	142	Yahudieh . . . .	105, 118
For writing in Egypt . . . .	143	Pavilion of, at Medinet	
Prisse, commented on . . . .	146	Habu . . . .	105
Anastasi III. cited . . . .	189	II. assault of Dapur . . . .	106
Sallier I. cited . . . .	189	„ his treaty with Kheta-	
PARAN . . . .	219	sar . . . .	119, 177
		III. conquers the Shasu . . . .	218

RA-SMENKII-KA.	PAGE	SACRIFICE.	PAGE
Called Mer-mesha, colossus of . . . . .	164	Akkadian, the ram and the bull . . . . .	34
RAWLINSON, Rev. Professor.		Human . . . . .	34
On ancient monarchies, cited . . . . .	58	„ Akkadian texts on . . . . .	35
„ date of Kudur-Mabuk . . . . .	210	„ attributed to Hyksôs . . . . .	181
RAWLINSON, Sir H. C.		„ abolished by Ahmes . . . . .	181
On Western migrations . . . . .	64	SAKTI, or SATI.	
„ Kudur-Mabuk . . . . .	207	Semitic race . . . . .	100
RED.		M. Lenormant on . . . . .	101
The colour of Nergal (Mars) . . . . .	28	The Shepherd - kings called . . . . .	102, 174
Red Land, <i>to - tesher</i> (Egyptian) . . . . .	163	SALATIS.	
Remarks on . . . . .	181	The first Shepherd-king, his inscription . . . . .	208
RENAN, M. Ernest.		SAMAS, SHEMESH . . . . .	25
On monuments in Higher Lebanon . . . . .	119	SÂN, <i>see</i> ZOAN.	
REPHAÏM.		SANCTUARY.	
Tribe on East of Jordan . . . . .	84, 217	Laws concerning . . . . .	49
RESURRECTION.		SANEHA.	
Believed by Akkadians . . . . .	37	Story of . . . . .	99, 186
Associated with Marduk . . . . .	37	SAR.	
In Egypt . . . . .	152	Title in Chaldæa and Egypt . . . . .	186
RIMMON, RAMMANU.		SARAI.	
Patron of Irrigation . . . . .	25	Identified with Iskah . . . . .	62
ROBIOU, M. Felix.		Import of her name . . . . .	63
On Egyptian religion . . . . .	148	SARGON I.	
ROUGÉ, Vic. Emmanuel de.		Legend of . . . . .	17
On Set . . . . .	178	SARGON, King of Assyria . . . . .	216
ROWLEY, Rev. Henry . . . . .	142	SARRU-IKDU.	
RUBAD, <i>see</i> STANLEY, NORTHEY.		Assyrian name of Lugal-banda . . . . .	129
RUTEN.		SAR-TURDA.	
Upper Ruten in Southern Palestine . . . . .	115	His numeral 4 . . . . .	128
Upper and Lower . . . . .	115	SATURN . . . . .	28
SABBATH.		SAYCE, Rev. Professor.	
The Moon - god, called "Lord of Rest," <i>i.e.</i> , of Sabbaths . . . . .	23	Assyrian grammar cited . . . . .	58
Known to Akkadians and Assyrians . . . . .	29	On Hittite language . . . . .	110
SABIANS . . . . .	74	„ languages of Elam and Media . . . . .	202
		Describes seal - cylinder found at Curium . . . . .	208
		SEAL-CYLINDER.	
		Of Ur-ba'u described . . . . .	23
		Babylonian . . . . .	58
		Buried with the dead . . . . .	59
		In Egypt . . . . .	143
		SEBEK.	
		The crocodile-god . . . . .	132

SEBEK-HOTEP.	PAGE	SIN, Akkadian AKU.	PAGE
V. king of thirteenth dynasty . . . . .	159	Semitic name of the Moon-god . . . . .	24
SE'IR, Mount . . . . .	218	Patron of brick-making . . . . .	25
SEMITIC.		His numerical symbol 30 . . . . .	128
Civilization . . . . .	18	SINAITIC ARABIA.	
Type of countenance . . . . .	138	Mining-stations of . . . . .	159
SEMNEH.		SINGASIT.	
Above the second cataract . . . . .	135	Built a Temple at Erech to Lugal-banda . . . . .	128
SENKEREH.		SIPPARA.	
Ancient Larsa . . . . .	208	Twin cities of (Sepharvaim) . . . . .	34
SEPHARVAÏM, <i>see</i> ADRAMMELECH.		Human sacrifice at . . . . .	34
SEPULTURE.		SKENE, Mr. Consul.	
Of Chaldaea . . . . .	59	Suggestion as to Jerabolus . . . . .	78
SET, <i>see</i> SUTEKH.		SLAVE.	
SHADOOF . . . . .	141	Akkadian laws, concerning Law suit, concerning . . . . .	51
SHALMANEZER.		SMITH, Mr. George.	
Defeats Hazael at Saniru . . . . .	109	Discovery of Carchemish . . . . .	78
SHAPUR, river . . . . .	199	Buried at Aleppo . . . . .	81
SHARPE, Mr. S.		On early kings . . . . .	205
On Egyptian head-dress <i>Klaft</i> . . . . .	171	SMITH, Mr. Philip.	
SHASU.		His Manual of Ancient History of the East, cited . . . . .	58
Nomad tribes . . . . .	174	SODOM.	
SHÁT-ATÍK.		Taken . . . . .	227
River at Susa . . . . .	200	SPIRXES.	
SHAVEH-KIRIATHAÏM . . . . .	218	Of Sãn . . . . .	164, 170
SHEDIM . . . . .	181, 212	In the Louvre . . . . .	164, 170
SHEMESH, or SAMAS.		STANLEY, Dean.	
The Sun-god, his temple at Larsa . . . . .	25	On Abram's route . . . . .	77
SHENIR.		View from Rubad . . . . .	86
Amorite name of Hermon . . . . .	86	Description of Sichem . . . . .	90
Assyrian Saniru . . . . .	109	"    View from near Bethel . . . . .	193
SHINAR.		STAR.	
Sumir of the inscriptions . . . . .	210	Symbol of gods . . . . .	25
SHIPS.		Stars shewn to Abram . . . . .	28
Of Ur . . . . .	9	SULPA-UDDU.	
SHÚSH.		Akkadian name of Mercury, Star of Nebo . . . . .	27
Ancient Susa . . . . .	200	The prince of the men of Kharran . . . . .	27
SHUSHAN, <i>see</i> SUSA.		SULUM, <i>see</i> SABBATH.	
SICHEM.		SUQAMUNA . . . . .	47
Described . . . . .	90	SUSA.	
SIDDIM.		Described . . . . .	200
Vale of . . . . .	212	Inscription at . . . . .	201
SIDON . . . . .	119	SUSIAN GODS . . . . .	202
SILVER.			
Used by the Akkadians . . . . .	59		
In Egypt . . . . .	185		
SIMTI-SILKHAQ.			
Father of Kudur-Mabuk . . . . .	207		

- |                                    | PAGE     |  | PAGE    |
|------------------------------------|----------|--|---------|
| SUSIANS . . . . .                  | 201      | TUM.                                   |         |
| SUTEKII.                           |          | The nocturnal Sun . . . . .            | 151     |
| Or Set, same as Ba'al              |          | TURANIANS.                             |         |
| 99, 116, 176                       |          | First civilizors of Baby-              |         |
| The nocturnal Sun . . . . .        | 178      | lonia . . . . .                        | 18      |
| His symbolic figure . . . . .      | 176      | Invented Cuneiform writ-               |         |
| Statuette of, at Leyden . . . . .  | 180      | ing . . . . .                          | 18      |
| Porcelain statuette of, at         |          | Conquered by Semites . . . . .         | 19      |
| Buiak . . . . .                    | 180      | System of elemental                    |         |
| Pig connected with . . . . .       | 184      | worship . . . . .                      | 28      |
| TABLET.                            |          | Turanian element in                    |         |
| In duplicate, how formed . . . . . | 52       | Egypt . . . . .                        | 130     |
| TALBOT, Mr. H. FOX.                |          | Turanian Elamites . . . . .            | 201     |
| On Monotheism . . . . .            | 31       | Turanian language of                   |         |
| TANG.                              |          | Media . . . . .                        | 203     |
| Or mountain gorge . . . . .        | 198      | TURNER, Rev. William.                  |         |
| TANIS, <i>see</i> ZOAN.            |          | "Studies Biblical and Ori-             |         |
| TELL-EL-KADY, <i>see</i> DAN.      |          | ental," cited . . . . .                | 58      |
| TELL-EL-YAHUDIEH.                  |          | UATI.                                  |         |
| Palace of Rameses III.,            |          | Goddess of Lower Egypt                 | 179     |
| at . . . . .                       | 105      | UJFALVY, Professor de.                 |         |
| TEMAN, <i>see</i> HARKAVY.         |          | Quoted on the Aryans in                |         |
| TENNU.                             |          | the Panjab . . . . .                   | 61      |
| In Southern Palestine . . . . .    | 100      | On Aryans, Semites, and                |         |
| THAMMUZ, or DUMUZI.                |          | Chamites . . . . .                     | 65      |
| The Sun of Life . . . . .          | 26       | ULAÏ, or EULEUS, <i>see</i> SHÁT-ATÍK. |         |
| THOMSON, Rev. Dr. W. M.            |          | UNA.                                   |         |
| On Bitumen-pits . . . . .          | 226      | Inscription of . . . . .               | 97, 187 |
| THOTHMES.                          |          | UR.                                    |         |
| III. tablet of, at Gizeh . . . . . | 100      | Uru, capital of Uru-ma . . . . .       | 8       |
| Conquests of . . . . .             | 110      | Situation and port . . . . .           | 9, 15   |
| I. fights against the Ruten        | 114      | Ur-ba'u and Dungi, Kings               |         |
| III. geographical lists of         |          | of . . . . .                           | 10      |
| Karnak . . . . .                   | 111, 114 | Devoted to the Moon-god,               |         |
| THROWING-STICK.                    |          | his temple . . . . .                   | 20      |
| Used in Egypt . . . . .            | 136      | Ruins described . . . . .              | 24      |
| TID'AL . . . . .                   | 211      | A great burial-city . . . . .          | 59      |
| TIGRIS.                            |          | UR-BA'U.                               |         |
| River . . . . .                    | 197      | King of Ur (Mugheir),                  |         |
| TIN, <i>see</i> MIDIAN.            |          | his temples . . . . .                  | 24      |
| TRISTRAM, Rev. Canon.              |          | USERTESEN.                             |         |
| Description of Bashan . . . . .    | 85       | I. Colossus of, at Sân . . . . .       | 127     |
| View from Gerizim . . . . .        | 92       | II. Pictures of his reign . . . . .    | 135     |
| On Mamre . . . . .                 | 195      | I. Obelisk of . . . . .                | 144     |
| ,, Engedi . . . . .                | 220, 221 | ,, Statue of, at Abydos . . . . .      | 163     |
| ,, Dan . . . . .                   | 227      | ,, Two statues of, at Sân              | 164     |
| TRUMBULL, Rev. Dr.                 |          | ,, Gold leaf used in his               |         |
| On Kadesh Barnea . . . . .         | 220      | time . . . . .                         | 190     |
| TU, or TUTU.                       |          | USOÛS, <i>see</i> USU.                 |         |
| Setting Sun, the god of            |          | USU.                                   |         |
| death . . . . .                    | 26       | Explained . . . . .                    | 120     |

VENUS.	PAGE	YABROK, <i>see</i> ZERKA.	PAGE
Planet, its phases observed in Chaldea	27	YAMUTBAL, <i>see</i> ELAM.	
Identified with Ishtar and Bilat	28	ZERKA.	
Tutelary of Agardê, and of Erech	28	Ancient Yabbok	88
WADY FAR'AH.		ZI.	
From Jordan to Sichein	89	Akkadian word for Spirit	145
WHEAT.		ZIDONIANS.	
Indigenous in Chaldea	9	Their navigation	120
WIGS.		ZIGGURAT.	
In Egypt	142, 167	Tower of stages, its uses	20
WILKINSON, Sir J. Gardner.		ZIRGULLA.	
On Osiris	151	Temple of Sar-ili, at Zirgulla	25
WILLIAMS, Rev. George.		Gudea, Viceroy of	175
Describes El 'Amud	22	ZIZ	223
WILSON, Maj.-Gen. Sir C. W., R.E.		ZOAN.	
Description of Sichein	90-92	Tanis, now Sâin	99, 127
WOMAN, <i>see</i> MARRIAGE, MOTHER.		Favourite residence of thirteenth dynasty	159
WORSHIP, <i>see</i> SACRIFICE.		Its monuments	163
		ZODIAC, <i>see</i> Akkadians.	
		ZUZIM	217





EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE,  
*Her Majesty's Printers,*  
DOWNS PARK ROAD, HACKNEY, N.E.

# HER MAJESTY'S PRINTERS'

## Special Publications.

---

THE STUDENT'S HANDBOOK TO THE PSALMS. *Memorial Edition.*

LEX MOSAICA; OR, THE OLD TESTAMENT AND THE HIGHER  
CRITICISM.

THE BIBLE AND THE MONUMENTS.

OUR BIBLE AND THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS.

THE HEBREW MONARCHY.

THE BIBLE STUDENT'S LIBRARY.

SPECIAL EDITIONS OF THE HOLY BIBLE.

SPECIAL EDITIONS OF THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER.

&c.

&c.



EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE,

*Her Majesty's Printers :*

LONDON—GREAT NEW STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C.  
EDINBURGH, GLASGOW, MELBOURNE, SYDNEY, AND NEW YORK.

*Government Publications Sale Office :*

EAST HARDING STREET, LONDON, E.C.



# CONTENTS.

	PAGE
THE STUDENT'S HANDBOOK TO THE PSALMS (Second Edition, <i>with Memoir of the Author</i> ) . . . . .	5
LEX MOSAICA; OR, THE OLD TESTAMENT AND THE HIGHER CRITICISM	6
THE BIBLE AND THE MONUMENTS; OR, PRIMITIVE HEBREW RECORDS IN THE LIGHT OF MODERN RESEARCH . . . . .	7
OUR BIBLE AND THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS . . . . .	8, 9
THE HEBREW MONARCHY: A COMMENTARY, WITH A HARMONY OF THE PARALLEL TEXTS . . . . .	10, 11
THE QUEEN'S PRINTERS' <i>Bible Student's Library</i> :— . . . .	12-17
VOL. I. THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE BIBLE . . . . .	13
VOL. II. THE LAW IN THE PROPHETS . . . . .	14
VOL. III. THE PRINCIPLES OF BIBLICAL CRITICISM . . . . .	15
VOL. IV. SANCTUARY AND SACRIFICE . . . . .	16
VOL. V. HEZEKIAH AND HIS AGE . . . . .	17
THE QUEEN'S PRINTERS' <i>Special Editions of the Holy Bible</i> :—	
THE VARIORUM REFERENCE BIBLE (Large Type). . . . .	18
THE VARIORUM REFERENCE APOCRYPHA (Large Type). . . . .	19, 20
THE VARIORUM REFERENCE TEACHER'S BIBLE (Large Type). . . . .	21, 22
THE VARIORUM REFERENCE TEACHER'S BIBLE (Nonpareil 8vo.) . . . . .	21, 22
THE QUEEN'S PRINTERS' ILLUSTRATED TEACHER'S BIBLE (New Edition, 1897) . . . . .	23, 24
AIDS TO BIBLE STUDENTS (New Edition, 1897) . . . . .	25, 26
THE VARIORUM AND OTHER TEACHER'S BIBLES . . . . .	27-29
THE QUEEN'S PRINTERS' <i>Special Editions of the Book of Common Prayer</i> :—	
THE ANNEXED BOOK OF 1662 IN TYPE ( <i>with Appendices</i> ). . . . .	30
THE HISTORICAL PRAYER BOOK . . . . .	30
BARRY'S TEACHER'S PRAYER BOOK ( <i>with Glossary</i> ) . . . . .	31
SELECT GLOSSARY OF BIBLE WORDS, ALSO A GLOSSARY OF IMPORTANT WORDS AND PHRASES IN THE PRAYER BOOK . . . . .	32
THE PSALTER WITH COMMENTARY (Large Type) . . . . .	32





THE  
STUDENT'S HANDBOOK TO THE PSALMS.

BY THE LATE

**Rev. J. SHARPE, D.D.,**

*Fellow of Christ College, Cambridge.*

SECOND EDITION, WITH MEMOIR OF THE AUTHOR,

BY THE

**REV. ROBERT SINKER, D.D.,**

*Librarian of Trinity College.*

Size, small 4to., cloth, bevelled boards, gilt edges, price 12/-

**T**HIS Handbook aims at treating the poetry and theology of the Psalms in such a manner as shall benefit not only the student of the Hebrew, but also the English reader who takes an intelligent interest in the controversies of the day, and finds in the Psalms the daily food of devotion.

The work will be of use to students for theological degrees, and to all who adopt the purpose of St. Paul: "*I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.*"—1 Cor. 14. 15.

SOME OPINIONS.

The Librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge, the Rev. Robert Sinker, D.D., writes:—"I trust the new Edition (Student's Handbook to the Psalms) will have a very wide circulation. It deserves it."

The Times.—"Very useful to students and devout readers."

The Church Times.—"We thoroughly commend it to our readers."

Literary World.—"Dr. Sharpe has taken infinite pains to place his subject as clearly as possible before the English reader."

Record.—"Dr. Sharpe is to be warmly thanked for his book. It is good to find a scholar referring to the 'old paths' and confessing that 'continued study ever demonstrates more fully' their superiority."

The Christian World.—"It is full of useful information."

Sunday School Chronicle.—"The book is one which Sunday School Teachers will find exceptionally useful."

The Irish Times.—"This handbook to the Psalms will be invaluable to every earnest Christian student. Dr. Sharpe lays the Christian communities under an obligation everywhere."

The Scotsman.—"The book will be highly prized by those who 'stand in the old paths' and is one which those who are seeking to advance will find worthy of their consideration."

Western Morning News.—"A scholarly and valuable book, which should be found in all theological libraries."

# LEX MOSAICA;

Or, *THE LAW OF MOSES AND THE HIGHER CRITICISM.*

EDITED BY THE

Rev. RICHARD VALPY FRENCH, D.C.L., LL.D., F.S.A.,

WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY THE LATE

RIGHT REVEREND LORD ARTHUR C. HERVEY, D.D.,

*Bishop of Bath and Wells.*

Essays by Various Writers on the Law of Moses and the Higher Criticism.

## LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS:

Rev. A. H. SAYCE, D.D., LL.D.  
 Rev. GEORGE RAWLINSON, M.A.  
 Rev. GEORGE C. M. DOUGLAS, D.D.  
 Rev. R. B. GIRDLESTONE, M.A.  
 Rev. RICHARD VALPY FRENCH, D.C.L.  
 Rev. J. J. LIAS, M.A.  
 Rev. F. WATSON, D.D.

The late Rev. J. SHARPE, D.D.  
 Rev. ALEXANDER STEWART, LL.D.,  
 F.A.S.  
 Rev. STANLEY LEATHES, D.D.  
 Rev. ROBERT SINKER, D.D.  
 Rev. F. E. SPENCE, M.A.  
 Rev. ROBERT WATTS, D.D., LL.D.

WITH A SUMMARY BY THE

Rev. HENRY WACE, D.D., Principal of King's College, London.

~~~~~  
*Royal 8vo., Half-bound Vellum Cloth, Red Burnished Edges, 15/-*  
 ~~~~~

## SOME OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

**The Times.**—"Lex Mosaica' is a sustained and reasoned criticism of the Higher Criticism conducted by a variety of competent hands."

**Church Times.**—"The deliverance of fourteen able men speaking at their best."

**Record.**—"We fully believe that this book will be of great use in this time of unrest."

**Churchman.**—"This important work is a thorough exposition of the crude and arbitrary guesses of the theoretical school of criticism, and contains a powerful defence of the traditional view."

**Tablet.**—"An important contribution to the literature of the subject."

**Expository Times.**—"The most serious effort that has yet been made to stem the advancing tide of Old Testament criticism."

**Church Family Newspaper.**—"The volume is one of great interest, which must command the earnest attention both of Biblical Students and critics."

**Sunday School Chronicle.**—"We very gladly welcome this book. It presents a mass of clear and precise information of priceless value to the Bible students."

**The Methodist Times.**—"The writers of 'Lex Mosaica' deserve the grateful thanks of all who believe in the Old Testament as a revelation of God, given through men who were guided in all their work by the operation of the Divine Spirit."

**Oxford Journal.**—"No student of the Old Testament time should omit to read these Essays."

**Cambridge Chronicle.**—"Lex Mosaica' is one of the most elaborate expositions of the historical part of the Bible that has ever been produced."

**Irish Times.**—"The volume of the year."

EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE,

THIRD EDITION.

# THE BIBLE AND THE MONUMENTS.

## The Primitive Hebrew Records in the Light of Modern Research.

By **W. ST. CHAD BOSCAWEN,***Fellow of the Royal Historical Society, Member of the Society of Biblical Archaeology.*

WITH 21 PHOTOGRAPHIC ILLUSTRATIONS.

Demy 8vo., Bound Cloth Boards. Price 5s.

### LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS,

All of which, with the exception of those marked (\*) have been reproduced from Photographs taken by Messrs. EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE from the originals.

MANEH WEIGHT.

MACE HEAD OF SARGON I. (B.C. 3800).

TABLET OF ASSUR-NAZIR-PAL I. (B.C. 1800).

INDIA HOUSE INSCRIPTION OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR II. (B.C. 606).

FIRST CREATION TABLET (COPIED ABOUT 660).

BOUNDARY STONE OF NEBUCHAD-NEZZAR I. (B.C. 1120).

TABLET FROM THE TEMPLE OF THE SUN-GOD AT SIPPARA (B.C. 900).

TEL EL-AMARNA TABLET (B.C. 1450).  
EAGLE-HEADED FIGURE.

ASSYRIAN TABLET OF THE FALL.

MERODACH AND THE DRAGON.

SEAL OF TEMPTATION.

\* RUINS OF TELLO.

\* HARPER AND CHOIR (B.C. 3000).

BRONZE FIGURES (B.C. 2300) AND  
FIRE-GOD (B.C. 722).

\* STATUE OF GUDEA (B.C. 2800).

DELUGE TABLET (PORTION OF  
THE ELEVENTH TABLET).

DELUGE TABLET, No. 2.

SEAL REPRESENTING THE CHAL-  
DEAN NOAH.

WINGED HUMAN-HEADED LION.

JACKAL-HEADED GOD.

### Some Opinions of the Press.

*The Times*.—"An able attempt to bring the Primitive Hebrew Records into relation with the Babylonian and Assyrian versions of the same traditions. It is well illustrated."

*Daily Chronicle*.—"A useful contribution to the literature of the subject."

*Church Quarterly Review*.—"A more interesting and lucid account of ancient inscriptions we have never read, and Mr. Boscawen has transmuted his learning into popular forms of speech with conspicuous success."

*Churchman*.—"Mr. Boscawen has rendered important service in the sphere of Biblical criticism in the publication of his important volume on the Primitive Hebrew Records in the Light of Modern Research."

*Literary World*.—"Mr. Boscawen belongs to the school that places truth before prejudice, and his contribution to an intelligent appreciation of the Old Testament will be welcome not least by those who still preserve their reverence for it intact."

GREAT NEW STREET, LONDON, E.C.

THIRD EDITION.

# Our Bible and the Ancient Manuscripts :

BEING A

*HISTORY OF THE TEXT AND ITS TRANSLATIONS.*

BY

**FREDERIC G. KENYON, M.A., D.LITT.,**

*Hon. Ph.D. of Halle University; Late Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford.*

ILLUSTRATED WITH 26 FACSIMILES.

Demy 8vo. Bound Cloth Boards. Red Edges. Price **5s.**

## SOME OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

**The Times.**—"Our Bible and the Ancient Manuscripts' is an account at once lucid, scholarly, and popular in the best sense, of the transmission and translation of the text of the Holy Scriptures. The plan is an excellent one, and is very skilfully executed."

**The Daily Chronicle.**—"Dr. Kenyon is specially qualified to deal with the textual or external history of the Bible, and in this beautifully printed and neatly bound volume, he tells the story of the transmission of the sacred writings with scholarly conciseness and power. The value of the book is greatly enhanced by the twenty-six beautiful illustrations, consisting of reduced facsimiles of the most famous Bible MSS."

**The Daily News.**—"The author has related the history of the text of our Bible and its translations in a simple and concise, though not meagre, style and method."

**Church Times.**—"Mr. Kenyon's book deserves nothing but praise, no Bible student can afford to be without it."

**The Academy.**—"We shall be surprised if the whole mass of Bible-readers be not grateful to Mr. Kenyon for his timely and valuable help. The plates by which he illustrates his subjects are very clear and beautiful bits of reproduction."

**The Guardian.**—"Theological Students have good reason for gratitude to Dr. Kenyon. He has produced a book of which they stood sorely in need. All is plainly told in a style which is full of interest and free from exaggerations; the book is dominated by common sense, and by a just appreciation of the requirements of those to whom it is addressed."

**The Church Standard.**—"Dr. Kenyon has given in this beautiful volume a brief and clear account, with many excellent illustrations, of the Ancient Manuscripts, on the authority of which our Bible rests."

**The Speaker.**—"The book is an able epitome, and the fact that it is based to a large extent on the works of such authorities as Davidson, Driver, Scrivener, Hort, Skeat, and Westcott of course adds to its value as a record which is thoroughly abreast with contemporary scholarship."

EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE,

---

**OUR BIBLE AND THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS—continued.**


---

**The Tablet.**—"Mr. Kenyon's volume deserves to find a place in every college library; and no better introduction to the art and mystery of textual criticism could be recommended to the student at the outset of his studies in this department of knowledge."

**Sunday School Chronicle.**—"We can unreservedly recommend it."

**The Christian.**—"A guide handy in size and worthy of confidence."

**The Christian World.**—"Bible lovers of all degrees of learning will profit by this painstaking and scholarly production."

**Oxford Journal.**—"The facsimiles of manuscript pages are remarkably interesting."

**The Irish Times.**—"We direct attention in chief to Dr. Kenyon's work as a scientific accomplishment. He has with the utmost skill and perspicuity collected all the latest authorities for the integrity of the texts of the sacred Scriptures."

**The Scotsman.**—"Our Bible and the Ancient Manuscripts' will take a prominent place in the well-known and widely valued series of books for Bible Students issued by the Queen's Printers."

**Western Morning News.**—"Every clergyman should not only have it on his shelves, but be frequent in recommending it."

**The Manchester Guardian.**—"There is probably no book published at anything like the same price from which the student can obtain the same amount of thoroughly trustworthy information."

**The Publishers' Circular.**—"For the Bible Student as well as the general reader interested in Biblical history and criticism, Dr. Kenyon has provided a work which is likely long to remain unrivalled."

---

### List of Illustrations.

THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH-ROLL AT NABLOUS.	CURSIVE GREEK MS. (Evan. 348).
CLAY TABLET FROM TELL EL-AMARNA.	CURETONIAN MS. OF OLD SYRIAC (Brit. Mus. Add. 14451).
HEBREW SYNAGOGUE - ROLL (Brit. Mus. Harl. 7619).	BOHAIRIC MS. (Brit. Mus. Or. 1315).
THE MOABITE STONE.	SAHIDIC MS. (Brit. Mus. Or. 4717 (10)).
HEBREW MS. (Brit. Mus. Or. 4445).	CODEX VERCELLENSIS (Old Latin).
SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH (Rome, Barberini Library, 106).	CODEX AMIATINUS (Vulgate).
CODEX MARCHALIANUS.	THE LINDISFARNE GOSPELS.
PESHITTO SYRIAC MS. (Brit. Mus. Add. 14425).	ALCUIN'S VULGATE (Brit. Mus. Add. 10546).
CODEX SINAITICUS.	MAZARIN BIBLE.
CODEX ALEXANDRINUS.	ENGLISH GOSPELS OF THE 10th CENTURY (Brit. Mus. Reg. 1 A XIV.)
CODEX VATICANUS.	WYCLIFFE'S BIBLE (Bodleian MS. 957).
CODEX EPHRAEMI.	TYNDALE'S NBW TESTAMENT.
CODEX BEZAE.	
CODEX CLAROMONTANUS.	



**THE HEBREW MONARCHY:**  
**A Commentary,**  
 CONTAINING  
**A HARMONY OF THE PARALLEL TEXTS**  
 AND  
**EXTRACTS FROM THE PROPHETICAL BOOKS.**

EDITED, WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY  
 R. PAYNE SMITH, D.D., LATE DEAN OF CANTERBURY,

BY  
**ANDREW WOOD, M.A.,**

*Trinity College, Cambridge; Rector of Great Ponton, Lincs.; Diocesan Inspector of Schools.*

Small 4to., Bound Cloth, Bevelled Boards, Gilt Edges, 21/-

*Extracts from Dr. Payne Smith's Introduction.*

“THE object of this important Commentary is unique. It is to exhibit the History of the Hebrew Monarchy in a connected narrative, with everything necessary for its elucidation. Thus it commences with the agitation of the Israelites for a more permanent form of government; and ends with those portions of the prophetic books which throw light upon the purpose of the Hebrew Monarchy, the reasons of its fall, and its survival in that which was ever the true reason of its existence—the spiritual reign of David's Son. . . .”

“These extracts show what was the ultimate purpose of God in establishing monarchy in Israel, and under the veil of an earthly kingdom they reveal to us the nature of the true kingdom of God. . . .”

“We can understand Jewish history only by seeing it in relation to Christ, and as we look back upon the strange course it has run we see in His coming its reason and explanation. And as these were given beforehand in the writings of the goodly fellowship of Judah's prophets, both the history and these writings gain in clearness by being brought close together.”

EXTRACTS FROM OPINIONS.

The *Guardian*, 17th December 1896.—“It is convenient to the student to have the paralld historical texts before him. . . . Much industry and scholarship have been expended upon it.”

The *Morning Post*, 22nd January 1897.—“It is a book for all churches. . . . It is remarkable for its excellence from several points of view, but more especially from an evidential standpoint. It does more than establish a harmony of parallel texts. It brings forward facts and arguments of the most conclusive force to disprove the allegations of the exponents of the Higher Criticism. . . . The statements of the text are amply illustrated by parallel or significant passages, from Herodotus, Virgil, from Ancient Inscriptions, from the Jewish Rabbinical writers, from Josephus, from the Christian Fathers, &c.”

The *Literary World*, 29th January 1897.—“Certain to run into more than one edition. We need not emphasize its helpfulness.”

EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE,

---

 'HEBREW MONARCHY—*continued.*


---

The Baptist Magazine, February 1897.—“The object of this important Commentary is unique.”

The Schoolmaster, 9th January 1897.—“It is a monument of patient, thoughtful, and thorough work.”

The Irish Times, 17th December 1897.—“The volume is one which every Bible student will treasure. The harmony of the parallel texts is of the highest value. The typography is excellent, and the correctness of the notes is wonderful.”

The Daily News.—“A unique Commentary entirely uncritical, written for those who take the old view of the Bible histories. Its originality consists first in the weaving together of the different histories, such as those in the Books of Kings and the Books of Chronicles, into a single narrative; and secondly, in the introduction of the Psalms and passages from the Prophets, at the point in the history to which they refer, and at which they were written. For example, at the point in the Scripture narrative in which Nathan rebuked David for his crime against Uriah the Hittite, and David repented and fasted and lay all night upon the earth, there naturally comes in the fifty-first Psalm, written at the time and expressing his penitence. This is almost as naturally followed by the thirty-second Psalm, giving utterance to his sense of Divine forgiveness. For preachers, the reading of the Psalms and Prophets into the narrative gives the volume real value as an aid to exposition.”

The Record.—“The design of this work is highly to be commended. The whole Commentary is one which clergymen or theological students or educated readers of the Bible generally, who may be debarred from the use of a full theological library of reference, will find admirably suited to their needs.”

The Expository Times.—“The notes are surprisingly numerous; they are skilfully chosen and tersely expressed. Further, their range of material is wide, all the things we usually find in a Dictionary of the Bible being gathered into the service, with not a few we should not expect to find there. The indexes are excellent. The author is evidently fit for his work. He is conservative in criticism, but he is a scholar. He has read the commentaries on his books, and he has read his books themselves.”

Mr. Gladstone writes:—“I am delighted with the ‘Hebrew Monarchy.’”

Rev. F. J. Chavasse, Principal of Wycliffe Hall, Oxford.—“It supplies a distinct need, and is likely to prove of real service to the clergy and to Bible students generally.”

The Ven. Archdeacon of Sheffield.—“Deeply interesting; it is what I have long wanted, and will be an immense help.”

The Archbishop of York (Dr. Maclagan).—“It seems to me likely to be very useful and to cover ground which has not yet been occupied.”

The Archbishop of Armagh.—“From the study of it I expect valuable results. A work which commended itself in its inception and idea to the two spirits, so noble and so diverse, whom you mention in your dedication, must be a blessing to many.”

The Bishop of Durham (Dr. Westcott).—“A very solid and valuable help to the study of the history of Israel, admirable in plan and execution.”

The Bishop of Lincoln.—“One effect of modern criticism has been to lead men to excuse themselves from studying the Bible. Many of the modern books seem to miss the real spirit of the Book. I am so glad you have brought out the historical value of the Prophets.”

Canon Crowfoot (Head of Lincoln Theological College).—“It will be constantly in my hands. It is unique in its plan, and that plan is most admirable.”

Canon Blackley.—“A work of vast labour and care.”

The Rev. Dr. Plummer.—“Welcome and useful. An immense amount of information in a very handsome volume.”

The Rev. Dr. Sinker (Librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge).—“Having regard to the type of readers for whom it is primarily intended it is admirably done. The idea is a very good one and well worked out, the work is thorough and exact, and the matter is pleasantly and interestingly put.”

Principal of St. Aidan's College, Birkenhead.—“Admirable in arrangement and plan.”



---

---

# THE BIBLE STUDENT'S LIBRARY.

Cloth Boards, Red Edges. Demy 8vo.

*Volumes I.-VI. Others in preparation.*

~~~~~

**T**HIS Series of Volumes, popular in style and moderate in size and price, is designed to meet the needs of the ordinary Bible Student, a large and increasing class of practical students of the Bible, as well as the requirements of more advanced scholars.

Much light has been thrown in the course of the present century on almost all branches of Biblical Inquiry, and it is very desirable that such results as are surely ascertained should be placed within the reach of all in a systematic manner. Difficulties will always remain, owing to the extreme antiquity of the Sacred Books, and to the peculiar nature of their contents. On these questions experts must be heard upon both sides, but the multitude which is so deeply interested in the results has neither the time nor the training for battling over technical details.

Accordingly, the preparation of these volumes is entrusted to men who have patiently considered the drift of modern inquiry so far as it concerns their own special branches of study, and who are not lightly moved from their carefully formed convictions.

Their aim is to set forth as clearly and accurately as possible the literary position of the Books of the Old and New Testaments and their contents in relation to Theological, Historical, and Scientific questions.

The series is mainly constructive and positive in tone, and will tend to check that bewilderment as to the very foundations of sacred truth which, if allowed to spread, will seriously affect the work of the Sunday School Teacher, the Bible Class Leader, the Home and Foreign Missionary, and the devotional student of Scripture.

---



---

 THE BIBLE STUDENT'S LIBRARY.
 

---

FOURTH EDITION, REVISED.

Volume I.

## THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE BIBLE:

*STUDIES IN OLD TESTAMENT CRITICISM.*

BY

**R. B. GIRDLESTONE, M.A.,**
*Hon. Canon of Christ Church; late Principal of Wycliffe Hall, Oxford.*


---

 Cloth Boards, Red Edges. Demy 8vo. Price **3s. 6d.**


---

## SOME OPINIONS.

**Guardian.**—"Written in a reverent spirit."

**Theological Monthly.**—"Any one who takes up the book will be led, we think, to peruse and ponder till he arrives at a sound conclusion on what is, and must remain, one of the most important matters within human ken."

**Church Review.**—"An invaluable work."

**Rock.**—"Canon Girdlestone as an expert gives us the results of his own personal research. We are taken into the very workshop and shown the methods and processes."

**Churchman.**—"It is worthy to become a text-book in a theological assembly."

**Christian.**—"Will assist many to gain a firm foothold with regard to the verity of Holy Writ."

**Literary Churchman.**—"This is a book of exceeding breadth of learning, and quite exceptional value. We desire to give an unusually emphatic recommendation to this valuable treatise."

**Literary Opinion.**—"The style throughout is clear, elevated, and forcible."

**Globe.**—"A mine of strength to the holders of the ancient faith."

**Quiver.**—"We can heartily commend it."

**Baptist.**—"Canon Girdlestone's arguments will command general respect."

**National Church.**—"Precisely the kind of work wanted in these critical times."

**Evening News.**—"A perfect armoury of argument and scholarship."

**Yorkshire Post.**—"Shows results as interesting as they are valuable."

**Church Bells.**—"The various topics involved are put in a very interesting way."

**British Weekly.**—"It has a calm and dignified style—with a splendid courtesy to opponents, and altogether it is a pleasant book to read."

---



---

 GREAT NEW STREET, LONDON, E.C.

---

 THE BIBLE STUDENT'S LIBRARY—*continued.*


---

 ~~~~~  
 Volume II.

## THE LAW IN THE PROPHETS.

BY THE

REV. STANLEY LEATHES, D.D.,

*Professor of Hebrew, King's College, London; Prebendary of St. Paul's;*
*Author of "The Structure of the Old Testament";*
*"The Religion of the Christ" (Bampton Lecture); "Christ and the Bible," &c., &c.*


---

 SECOND EDITION.

 Cloth Boards, Red Edges. Demy 8vo. Price 3s. 6d.
 

---

## EXTRACT FROM THE PREFACE.

The late Dr. LIDDON wrote: "How I wish you could see your way to writing a book on, say, 'The Law and the Prophets,' putting the Law back into the chronological and authoritative place from which the new criticism would depose it, and so incidentally reasserting in the main, and with the necessary reservations, the Mosaic authorship of the Pentateuch."

This book is partly the result of that suggestion.

---

 SOME OPINIONS.

*Church Quarterly Review.*—"A careful work."

*Guardian.*—"Deserves wide circulation.... It was an excellent idea thus to collect these allusions."

*Church Times.*—"Most valuable."

*Spectator.*—"Proves the antiquity of the Mosaic Law, by the references that are made to it in the books of the Prophets, books that are conceded on all hands to have at least a considerable relative antiquity. The contention of the extremists, that the whole legal ritual is post-exilian, certainly lays itself open to hostile criticism. The appeal of the Prophets to the Hebrew people seems founded on the fact that there was a covenant which the people had broken."

*Church Review.*—"If Dr. Stanley Leathes had never done any other good thing than he has done in writing this most valuable book, he would be fairly entitled to rank as one of the most successful defenders of Holy Scriptures of our day."

*Baptist Magazine.*—"Dr. Leathes has set an example which all who are opposed to the method and result of modern Biblical criticism would do well to follow. He brings the question to a sound and religious test."

---

EYRE &amp; SPOTTISWOODE,

THE BIBLE STUDENT'S LIBRARY—*continued.*

## Volume III.

## PRINCIPLES OF BIBLICAL CRITICISM.

BY THE

REV. J. J. LIAS, M.A.,

*Chancellor of Llandaff Cathedral; formerly Hulsean Lecturer, and Preacher at the Chapel Royal, Whitehall.*

Cloth Boards, Red Edges. Demy 8vo. Price 3s. 6d.

MR. LIAS, who is well known as a writer on theology and literature, in this book offers a historical view of the two chief lines of criticism, which have been directed against the Old and New Testaments, and points out that the wave of adverse criticism, after failing when levelled against the Christian Scriptures, the New Testament, has now for its object the disintegration of the Hebrew Records of the Old Testament. He brings to the task an easy style of an unfettered mind; takes his own line in discussing such subjects as Inspiration, and tests the results of modern critical analysis in the light of good sense, whilst passing under review the historical and prophetic writings of the Old Testament.

On the whole, for a beginner in critical studies there are few books which are so likely to put the student on the right line.

## SOME OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

**The Church Times.**—"We have seldom seen in so small a compass so a admirable, and withal temperate, exposition of the ingenious puzzles which German criticism has been weaving under the guise of truth. We gratefully recognize the value and importance of this volume; and a reverent investigation carried on, on the lines here suggested, cannot fail to be profitable to the Biblical student."

**The Record.**—"The book is one that we can very cordially recommend; it is both reverent and scholarly, the discussions are temperate and logical, and the style attractive. It is likely to do good service."

**Church Quarterly Review.**—"Mr. Lias is entitled to the gratitude of churchmen."

**The Churchman.**—"Will prove of real and lasting service. We hope it will be very widely circulated, as it deserves."

**Expository Times.**—"Exceedingly useful as a storehouse of facts."

**Spectator.**—"Perhaps the most important chapter is that of 'The Evidence of the Psalms.' Mr. Lias knows that the controversy turns largely on the date of these."

**The Baptist Magazine.**—"Mr. Lias has a masterly chapter on the genuineness of the Pentateuch, he is fair and courteous in his methods, and knows that argument must be met with argument."

**The Christian World.**—"Deserving of the highest praise we wish it a wide circulation."

THE BIBLE STUDENT'S LIBRARY—*continued.*

Volume IV.

# SANCTUARY AND SACRIFICE:

A REPLY TO WELLHAUSEN.

BY THE

REV. W. L. BAXTER, M.A., D.D.,

*Minister of Cameron.*

Cloth Boards, Red Edges. Demy 8vo. Price 6s.

THOUGH specially designed for Bible Students, this volume demands no attainments in Hebrew scholarship for its appreciation. Its main aim is to guide and strengthen an ordinary reader, with his English Bible in his hand.

In particular, the dismemberment of the Mosaic legislation into three antagonistic Codes is shown (taking Sanctuary and Sacrifice as conclusive tests) to be quite at variance with a fair and comprehensive survey of the legal, historical, and prophetic Records of the Old Testament.

While exposing the views of Wellhausen (the applauded pioneer of "Higher Critics"), the author seeks at every turn to give a positive presentation of Bible truth on the topics handled. Mere destruction is not his aim, but to instruct and re-assure. A special helpfulness characterises his constructive surveys of the prophecy of Ezekiel, and of the so-called Priestly Code.

## Some Opinions of the Press.

**The Morning Post.**—"Dr. Baxter has shown in his reply a wide knowledge of the subject discussed, and has rendered a powerful support to the opponents of that dogmatic criticism of which Wellhausen is a prominent example."

**The Daily Chronicle.**—"Dr. Baxter is always interesting, and he certainly tries to be fair. Wellhausen's answer will be awaited with much interest."

**The Record.**—"We suggest that any reader who is somewhat cowed at the long list of learned names hurled at him should work patiently through Dr. Baxter's book, argument by argument. He will find one sweeping piece of destructive theorising (we refuse to say criticism) after another toppling over. It is impossible to devote to this remarkable book the space which the importance of the subject and its striking handling calls for. It is the most vigorous attempt which we have yet seen to carry the war into the enemy's country."

**The Speaker.**—"An effective answer to the German Professor's attack, and well deserves the high praise given it by Mr. Gladstone and Professor Sayce."

**Church Quarterly Review.**—"The book must be read to understand its force; the new theory is destroyed. Dr. Baxter has not been answered, and that simply because he is unanswerable."

**The Church Times.**—"We are sincerely grateful to the publishers for this valuable addition to the Bible Student's Library. A book like this will form a rallying point for those who had begun to think that the possession of common sense was a thing to be ashamed of, and unwavering tradition on any point rather a source of weakness than of strength."

**The Churchman.**—"We strongly recommend those who have not done so to read, mark, and inwardly digest the 'Sanctuary and Sacrifice.'"

**The Christian World.**—"It is an honest and serious discussion of important questions. Those who differ from Dr. Baxter may learn from his criticisms."

**The Christian News.**—"Sanctuary and Sacrifice' should be possessed and studied by all those who are interested in such subjects, and especially by ministers, who have to be able to defend the Bible as the Word of God. It is an able, spirited, and masterly refutation of the contentions of the leader of the school of modern critics."

**The Methodist Times.**—"This is by far the most telling challenge to the higher criticism that has yet appeared in English."

**The Critical Review.**—"Sanctuary and Sacrifice' is able and interesting."

**The Primitive Methodist.**—"Those who have been unsettled in their faith in the Old Testament by the speculations of some modern writing would do well to make the acquaintance of this volume."

EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE,



THE BIBLE STUDENT'S LIBRARY—*continued.*

Volume V.

## HEZEKIAH AND HIS AGE.

BY

Rev. ROBERT SINKER, D.D.,

*Librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge.**Cloth Boards, Red Edges, Demy 8vo. Price 3s. 6d.*

**T**HIS work compares the Bible history of this King with contemporary records, and generally deals with his period in an interesting way. The Assyrian Inscriptions have yielded a most striking confirmation of the Bible story; they have shewn the connection of events; they have filled up gaps, and so imparted greater coherence to the narrative, clearing up difficulties where some have accused the scriptural account of inaccuracy.

The growing development of God's purpose is traceable in the Scriptures written aforetime for our learning, and it has become an imperative duty to study them in the fullest light obtainable.

No period of early history is more full of suggestiveness. The intense human pathos interwoven in the life of Hezekiah and the Monuments which survive of his handiwork in Jerusalem impart to his reign a more than ordinary interest to the modern reader, and particularly to those keenly interested in all that concerns the Holy Writ, and are willing to avail themselves of all fresh light thereon, as it arises.

## CONTENTS.

CHAP.

I.—INTRODUCTORY, REIGNS OF UZZIAH, JOTHAM, AHAZ.

II.—CHRONOLOGY.

III.—THE SURROUNDING NATIONS.

IV.—THE OUTLOOK AT HEZEKIAH'S ACCESSION.

V.—HEZEKIAH THE REFORMER.

VI.—THE WARRIOR, THE BUILDER, THE WISE KING.

CHAP.

VII.—"SICK UNTO DEATH," "I WILL ADD UNTO THY DAYS FIFTEEN YEARS."

VIII.—FACE TO FACE WITH ASSYRIA.

IX.—THE GREAT INVASION.

X.—THE GREAT DELIVERANCE.

XI.—CONCLUSION.

APPENDIX.—THE AUTHENTICITY OF ISAIAH XL.—LXVI.

GREAT NEW STREET, LONDON, E.C.

ABR.

T



---



---

THE NEW BIBLE FOR PREACHERS, TEACHERS, & STUDENTS.

---

Large Type **VARIORUM** Reference Bible,

(Size,  $9\frac{3}{8} \times 6\frac{7}{8} \times 1\frac{1}{2}$  inches. 1308 pages.)

WITH APOCRYPHA.

(Size,  $9\frac{3}{8} \times 6\frac{7}{8} \times 1\frac{1}{8}$  inches. 276 pages.)

For the **TEACHER'S EDITION** (1980 pages) see page 21.

---

The Year 1893 will be remembered by Bible Readers for the Publication of **NEW** Editions of the various **TEACHER'S BIBLES**, but most particularly for the

Completion of the New Edition of the Variorum Reference Bible.

The **VARIORUM** Edition of the Authorised Version has a great and independent value, whether for daily use or as a standard work of Reference. It meets the wants of every grade of student, from the intelligent reader to the learned reviser.

In its style and appearance the **VARIORUM REFERENCE BIBLE** has been studiously assimilated to the ordinary Svo. Reference Bible to make its utility no less universal.

This Edition is distinguished from all other Reference Bibles by the addition, on the same page as the Text, in Foot-notes, of a complete digest of the chief of the various Renderings and Readings of the original text from the very best Authorities. The sources from which the Annotations are taken comprise, in the

OLD TESTAMENT.	APOCRYPHA.	NEW TESTAMENT.
90 Commentators,	49 Commentators,	78 Commentators,
14 Versions, including	20 Versions,	6 Ancient Versions,
the Revised Version,	AND	23 Ancient Manuscripts,
AND	15 Manuscripts.	11 Critical Editions of the Text,
R.V. Marginal Readings.		AND
		Revised Version & Margin.

The **VARIORUM** Notes, together with the "New Aids to Bible Students" (see pages 25-26), give to the ordinary reader of Scripture an amount of information hitherto confined to great scholars and owners of a very costly Library, and comprise the quintessence of Biblical Scholarship in the most convenient form.

The Commentary here is strictly textual (with Brief Explanatory Notes); and the names of the Editors—Professors **CHEYNE**, **DRIVER**, **SANDAY**, the late Rev. **P. L. CLARKE**, and the Rev. **C. J. BALL**—are sufficient guarantees for its accuracy and completeness.

*The numerous Commendations of the completed Work include:—*

**The Rev. Dr. Wace**, *Principal of King's College, London* :—

"It is a work of incalculable usefulness, for which the warmest gratitude is due alike to the editors and yourselves."

**The Rev. Canon W. J. Knox Little** :—

"It is a beautiful and valuable work. I think it the most satisfactory copy I have ever had. I like it more, the more I make use of it."

# THE VARIORUM APOCRYPHA:

EDITED WITH VARIOUS RENDERINGS AND READINGS FROM  
THE BEST AUTHORITIES,

BY THE

**REV. C. J. BALL, M.A.,**

*Chaplain of Lincoln's Inn.*

Large Type. (Bourgeois 8vo. Superfine Paper. 276 Pages.

Cloth, bevelled boards, red edges .. .. .	6/6
Leather, gilt edges .. .. .	7/6
Leather, round corners, red under gold edges, gold roll inside cover .. .. .	8/6
Morocco, boards or limp, gilt edges, gold roll inside cover .. .. .	13/6
Morocco, limp, round corners, red under gold edges, gold roll inside cover .. .. .	16/-
Levant Yapp, round corners, gilt edges, lined Calf panels .. .. .	24/-

## SOME OPINIONS.

### Academy:—

“Excellently adapted to its purpose; there does not exist a commentary upon the Apocrypha which is at once so concise and so helpful.”

### Athenæum:—

“A difficult task satisfactorily accomplished, it will be a great help to those who write on Apocrypha literature.”

### Guardian:—

“Mr. Ball has worked through a large number of authorities—forty-nine; he has not however confined himself to quoting their opinions, but has added throughout many suggestions of his own, both critical and explanatory.

“The information which he has given is judiciously selected, and the advance marked by his work, on previous works upon the Apocrypha, is exceedingly great.”

### Record:—

“The study of the Apocrypha is gaining ground, and it is a great convenience to have the interpretations of the commentators in so handy a form. Lovers of ancient Jewish literature must heartily thank the editor for placing in their hands so convenient and trustworthy a summary of recent criticism.”

### Globe:—

“The editor has done his work carefully and with knowledge. He contributes an informing preface, and his annotations are to the point.”

### Church Review:—

“This volume, which completes the ‘Variorum Bible’ is a fitting crown to a task which has done more to explain the *littera scripta* of the Holy Scriptures than any other publication of its kind.

“Mr. Ball’s scholarship and researches have brought much light to bear on many obscure passages.

“The number of commentators, versions, and MSS. consulted by the editor is a guarantee of the thoroughness with which he has discharged his task; his name guarantees the ability with which he has done it.”

---



---

**VARIORUM APOCRYPHA—continued.**


---

**Expository Times:—**

“Possessors of the ‘Variorum Bible’ will understand what the Variorum Apocrypha means. There was great need for such an edition of the Apocrypha. The work has been done with patience and good judgment.”

**Public Opinion:—**

“Furnishes the general reader with the quintessence of modern and ancient learning bearing on the text.”

**Literary World:—**

“Mr. Ball gives us a ‘Variorum’ edition, embodying not only different readings, but in some cases his own happy emendation of corrupt passages. He gives the poetical parts in metrical form. His edition will be prized by the student, and will stimulate the appetite of the English reader.”

**Ecclesiastical Chronicle:—**

“To have all the best renderings focussed, as it were, for ready use, is a privilege every student of the book should appreciate.”

**Rock:—**

“It is most convenient for the requirements of the student. It should find a place in every clergyman’s library.”

**Church Quarterly Review:—**

“One of the greatest difficulties in dealing with the Apocrypha consists in the endeavours to restore the lost original text of books which, for the most part, once existed in the Hebrew tongue. In his preface Mr. Ball points out numerous instances where confusions of similar Hebrew letters have made sheer nonsense of the Greek text.

“The book is a welcome addition to the well-known Variorum Reference Bible.”

**Saturday Review:—**

“The books of the Apocrypha, containing as they do much splendid literature, should have the long standing neglect they have suffered removed, by such an edition.”

**Queen:—**

“A valuable work.”

**Church Times:—**

“Most complete, containing everything having an important bearing on the text.”

**Professor E. NESTLE**, the distinguished Septuagint Scholar, writes:—

“Eine Ergänzung zur *Variorum Bible*, die nicht genug empfohlen werden kann.”  
—*Theologische Literaturzeitung*, Leipzig, 20 Januar, 1894.

“How splendidly has Ball restored the corrupt text of Judith xvi. 2 (3) by inserting a single letter, ὁ τῆεις. Many more examples might be quoted from Ball’s *Variorum Apocrypha*.”—From Professor E. Nestle’s Paper on *The Cambridge Septuagint* (Transactions of The Ninth International Congress of Orientalists).

---



---

## THE BIBLE READER'S VADE MECUM.

## THE VARIORUM TEACHER'S BIBLE.

With APOCRYPHA. (276 pages.) See pp. 18, 19.  
**NEW LARGE TYPE EDITION.**

*Bourgeois 8vo.* (Size,  $9\frac{3}{4} \times 6\frac{3}{4} \times 2\frac{1}{2}$  inches). 1980 pages.

THIS novel and comprehensive Edition of the Authorised Version—the climax towards which the Queen's Printers have consistently developed their Series of Teacher's Bibles during nearly 23 years (1875–1897)—combines—

I.—The VARIORUM Reference Bible. (See p. 18.)

II.—The "AIDS to the Student of the Holy Bible." (See pp. 25, 26.)

To the completed *Variorum* Edition of the Reference Bible, the appended "*Aids to the Bible Student*" adds a compendium of Biblical information admitted to be not only the largest and fullest work of the kind, but also the best. The most competent judges have drawn attention to the compass and thoroughness of the "Aids"—none of which are anonymous,—and to the eminence and authority of the contributors.

<i>Special Subjects.</i>	<i>Authors.</i>	<i>Special Subjects.</i>
<i>HISTORY OF BIBLE.</i>	SWETE.	<i>PLANTS.</i>
<i>MUSIC.</i>	BALL. LUMBY.*	<i>METALS, &amp;c.</i>
<i>POETRY.</i>	BOSCAWEN. MADDEN.	<i>ANIMAL CREATION.</i>
<i>MONEY.</i>	CHEYNE.* MASKELYNE.	<i>PROPER NAMES.</i>
<i>ETHNOLOGY.</i>	DRIVER.* MAYHEW.	<i>CHRONOLOGY.</i>
<i>BIBLE &amp; MONUMENTS.</i>	GIRDLESTONE. SANDAY.	<i>HISTORICAL EPITOME.</i>
	GREEN. SAYCE.*	
	HOLE. STAINER.	
	HOOKER. TRISTRAM.	
	LEATHES.* WRIGHT.	

\* Members of Old Testament Revision Committee.

PRICES, Finest India Paper, from 27s. to 52s. 9d.; with APOCRYPHA, 6s. 9d. additional.

Thin White Paper, in various leather bindings, from 24s. to 47s. 3d.

**SCHOLASTIC EDITION**, bound in cloth, 18s. 9d.;

with APOCRYPHA, 4s. 6d. additional.

## SCHOOL EDITION.

Without APOCRYPHA.

*Nonpareil 8vo.* (Size,  $7\frac{3}{4} \times 5\frac{1}{2} \times 1\frac{1}{2}$  inches.) 1250 pages.

PRICES (Finest India Paper or Thin White Paper), from 7s. 6d. to 38s. 6d.

GREAT NEW STREET, LONDON, E.C.

THE  
ADVANTAGES OF THE VARIORUM

*Above every other Bible.*

For the Variorum TEACHER'S Bible, see page 21.

1. It contains a collection of foot-notes, vastly superior to any that can be found in any one-volume portable Bible.
2. **THE GENERAL READER** unacquainted with the original languages, Hebrew and Greek, is enabled to arrive at a *truer, fuller, and deeper* meaning of Scripture than he could obtain from any other published work. The **VARIORUM** foot-notes correct, explain, unfold, and paraphrase the text; indeed, the alternative versions of obscure or difficult words and phrases often render further note or comment needless.
3. **THE SUNDAY SCHOOL TEACHER** will find the use of the **VARIORUM** foot-notes of the utmost value to him in the preparation of his lessons. And, whilst teaching, a glance at the foot of the page will enable him to give the *best* alternative reading or translation of the original text, or to explain phrases or special words in the A.V.

REV. DR. PARKER says that it is quite as valuable for preachers and hearers as for teachers and scholars. It is a library in itself, containing everything that is immediately needed for the elucidation of the sacred text.

4. **THE MODERN PREACHER** finds every passage ear-marked of which the text or the translation is considered by scholars defective, and in the corresponding foot-notes he finds the evidence, for and against alterations, judiciously digested from the most authoritative Versions and Editions, including the readings and renderings adopted in the Revised Version and its margin. This discrimination of sources and of authorities saves him infinite time and labour. Where all scholars agree upon a rendering the names of authorities are omitted.

THE LATE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY said: "*It is so useful that no apology is, I am sure, needed for commending it.*"

5. **THE PROFESSIONAL STUDENT** of the original texts will find in this conspectus a more careful selection of critical data, especially as regards the Old Testament and authorities, than is elsewhere accessible. He will have at hand the very essence of textual criticism, extracted from the most reliable sources, ancient and modern.

DR. WESTCOTT (LORD BISHOP OF DURHAM) says: "*I constantly use the Old Testament, and find it a great help to have at hand a brief and trustworthy summary of facts and results. Nothing could be better done than the Psalms.*" He also informed the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Conference at Lambeth that he considered that this **VARIORUM** Edition of the Authorised Version "*was much the best edition of the kind.*"



EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE'S  
**ILLUSTRATED TEACHER'S BIBLES.**  
 NEW EDITION (1897), WITH REVISED  
**AIDS TO BIBLE STUDENTS,**

And 172 Illustrations of the Holy Scripture. Edited, with Autotypes of Antiquities and of important Biblical Sites and Cities, by the Rev. C. J. BALL, M.A., Chaplain to the Honourable Society of Lincoln's Inn; Member of Council of the Society of Biblical Archeology, &c.

FIFTEEN EDITIONS. Prices from 3s. to £2 2s.

IN this series of Editions of the Authorised Version—several of them page for page—are combined—

- I.—The Queen's Printers' *Reference & Variorum Reference Bibles.*  
 II.—The Queen's Printers' "*AIDS to the Student of the Holy Bible.*"

The "*Aids to the Bible Student*" is a compendium of Biblical information admitted to be not only the largest and fullest work of the kind, but also the best. The most competent judges have drawn attention to the compass and thoroughness of the "*Aids*"—none of which are anonymous,—and to the eminence and authority of the contributors.

<i>Special Subjects.</i>	<i>Authors.</i>	<i>Special Subjects.</i>
<i>HISTORY OF BIBLE.</i>	SWETE.	
<i>MUSIC.</i>	BALL.	<i>PLANTS.</i>
<i>POETRY.</i>	BOX.	
<i>MONEY.</i>	CHEYNE.*	<i>METALS, &amp;c.</i>
<i>BIBLE &amp; MONUMENTS.</i>	GREEN.	<i>ANIMAL CREATION.</i>
<i>THE PERIOD</i>	HOLE.	<i>PROPER NAMES, &amp;c.</i>
<i>BETWEEN THE</i>	HOOKE.	
<i>TESTAMENTS.</i>	LEATHES.*	<i>CHRONOLOGY.</i>
	TRISTRAM.	
	LUMBY.*	
	MADDEN.	
	MASKELYNE.	
	SANDAY.	
	SAYCE.*	
	STAINER.	
	WRIGHT.	

\* Members of Old Testament Revision Committee.

The AIDS, which have now passed their 23rd year of publication, were in 1893 thoroughly revised to date as well as enlarged.

The work of the Westminster Revisers was duly collated, their identifications of words relating to the "ANIMAL CREATION IN THE BIBLE," and "PLANTS OF THE HOLY LAND," being reviewed and corrected by the Rev. Dr. TRISTRAM, F.R.S. "THE SUMMARY AND ANALYSIS OF THE BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT" was revised and extended by the Rev. Canon R. B. GIRDLESTONE, and "THE REFERENCES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT TO PASSAGES IN THE OLD" by the Rev. Dr. H. B. SWETE. The following new articles were also added:—"THE BIBLE: ITS HISTORY," by Rev. Dr. H. B. SWETE, *Regius Professor of Divinity, Cambridge*; "HEBREW POETRY," by Rev. T. K. CHEYNE, M.A., D.D., *Oriel Professor of Interpretation, Oxford, Canon of Rochester*; "NOTES ON THE BOOKS CALLED APOCRYPHA," by the Rev. C. H. H. WRIGHT, D.D., M.A., Ph.D.

To the New Edition (1897) is now added a comprehensive series of Illustrations selected and described by the Rev. C. J. BALL, M.A., under whose general editorship the AIDS TO BIBLE STUDENTS have been once more revised and brought up to date, and further enlarged with the following articles:—"REFERENCES IN THE N. T. TO PASSAGES IN THE APOCRYPHA AND OTHER JEWISH WRITINGS," by the Rev. C. J. BALL, M.A., and "THE PERIOD BETWEEN THE TESTAMENTS," a comprehensive article by the Rev. G. H. BOX, M.A.

This revision has afforded an opportunity of inserting also "A COMBINED INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES, PLACES, AND SUBJECTS OF THE BIBLE," by the Rev. C. HOLE, M.A.

GREAT NEW STREET, LONDON, E.C.



EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE'S TEACHER'S BIBLES—  
*continued.*

SPECIMENS OF TYPES.

PEARL 24mo.

1 Or, righteousness.  
Deut. 21. 13.  
Ps. 112. 9.  
Dan. 4. 27.  
2 Cor. 9. 9, 10.  
1 Or, with.  
a Rom. 12. 8;  
Or, cause not  
to be sounded.

TAKE heed that ye do not your  
|| alms before men, to be seen of  
them; otherwise ye have no reward  
|| of your Father which is in heaven.  
2 Therefore <sup>a</sup> when thou doest  
*thine* alms, || do not sound a trumpet  
before thee, as the hypocrites  
do in the synagogues and in the  
streets, that they may have glory  
of men. Verily I say unto you,  
They have their reward.

(SIZE,  $5\frac{1}{2} \times 4\frac{1}{4} \times 1\frac{3}{8}$  inches.)

RUBY 8vo.

1 Or,  
righteous-  
ness.  
Deut. 24.  
13.  
Ps. 112. 9.  
Dan. 4. 27.  
2 Cor. 9. 9,  
10.  
1 Or, with.  
a Rom. 12.  
8.

TAKE heed that ye do not your  
|| alms before men, to be seen of  
them; otherwise ye have no reward  
|| of your Father which is in heaven.  
2 Therefore <sup>a</sup> when thou doest  
*thine* alms, || do not sound a trumpet  
before thee, as the hypocrites  
do in the synagogues and in the  
streets, that they may have glory  
of men. Verily I say unto you,  
They have their reward.

(SIZE,  $6\frac{3}{4} \times 5\frac{3}{4} \times 1\frac{3}{8}$  inches.)

MINION 8vo.

2 Or, right-  
eousness.  
Deut. 24.  
13.  
Ps. 112. 9.  
Dan. 4. 27.  
2 Cor. 9. 9,  
10.  
3 Or, with.  
a Rom. 12.  
8.

TAKE heed that ye do not your  
<sup>2</sup> alms before men, to be seen of  
them: otherwise ye have no reward <sup>3</sup> of  
your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore <sup>a</sup> when thou doest *thine*  
alms, <sup>4</sup> do not sound a trumpet before  
thee, as the hypocrites do in the syn-  
agogues and in the streets, that they

(SIZE,  $7\frac{3}{4} \times 5\frac{1}{2} \times 1\frac{7}{8}$  inches.)

BREVIER 8vo.

ANNO  
DOMINI  
31.

dEccles. 5. 2.  
e 1 Kings 18.  
26, 29.

Father which seeth in secret shall  
reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, <sup>d</sup> use not vain  
repetitions, as the heathen *do*: <sup>e</sup> for  
they think that they shall be heard  
for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto  
them: for your Father knoweth

(SIZE,  $8\frac{3}{4} \times 6 \times 2$  inches.)

ABRIDGED PRICE LIST.

DESCRIPTION.	Cloth.	Leather.	Turkey Morocco.	Turkey Morocco, Circuit.	Levant Morocco, lined Calf, with flaps.	Best Levant, lined Calf, with flaps and Pocket for MSS. ↓
Pearl 24mo. ...	2/6	4/6	7/-	9/-	11/3	17/3
Ruby 8vo. ...	—	6/-	9/-	12/-	15/-	22/6
Minion 8vo. ...	—	9/6	14/-	18/9	19/9	30/-
Brevier 8vo. ...	—	16/6	21/9	27/-	28/3	37/-

THE LARGE TYPE AIDS.

VARIORUM EDITION, WITH SPECIAL GLOSSARY.

*Bourgeois 8vo., 388 pages. (Separately.)*

Cloth, bevelled boards, red edges	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	5	0
Paste Grain Roan, gilt edges	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	8	3
Morocco, gilt edges, gold roll inside cover	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	12	6

THE

# New Illustrated Aids to Bible Students

JUST COMPLETED

*Forms the Second Part of the Queen's Printers' Teacher's Bibles.*

THE Queen's Printers were the FIRST to ISSUE what was known as *the Sunday School Teacher's Bible* in May, 1875. It was not until 16 MONTHS AFTERWARDS that a Bible issued from the Oxford University Press, bearing on its title page "The S. S. Teacher's Edition," and closely following the model of the Queen's Printers' Teacher's Bible; this brief statement is necessary to remove misunderstandings.

The success which attended the publication of the Queen's Printers' Teacher's Bible has been unprecedented. Over One Million Copies have been sold.

This is no doubt due to the fact that "The Aids to Bible Students" were from the outset prepared with the utmost care, in order that the Student might have at his disposal the BEST and SUREST information from the pen of the most Eminent Authority on each of the various subjects treated.

The cordial approval of the principle and contents of former editions by eminent Biblical Scholars, and by the representatives of all classes of Teachers throughout the World, has led to the enlargement of each successive issue, in order to give to the Student THE BEST, MOST RELIABLE, and MOST RECENT information that could be obtained.

In the present issue, very considerable improvements and additions have been made. The Articles have undergone a careful and thorough revision, and, pursuant to recent discoveries, new matter has been added and the whole volume brought up to date. The Aids will therefore be found more than ever PRACTICALLY USEFUL, EXHAUSTIVE IN TREATMENT, and COMPLETE in their character. Several new Articles have been added.

The Publication of the VARIORUM Bible, and of the Revised Version which followed it, called popular attention to the sources from which we have received the Sacred Text, and the quotations in the VARIORUM Notes of Manuscripts, Versions, Ancient Fathers, etc., have aroused a spirit of enquiry as to their relative importance. To meet this, the Rev. Professor Swete has written for these AIDS a new Article entitled,

**The Bible: its History.**—In this Article, the Rev. Professor Swete places before the Student a summary of the most important results which have been reached by competent enquirers on such questions as the formation and transmission of the original Text, its Versions, Ancient and Modern, etc., etc.

**The Bible and its Contents:**—OLD TESTAMENT, a valuable summary and analysis of each Book by the Rev. Professor Stanley Leathes, has been further expanded by Canon Girdlestone.

„ THE APOCRYPHA has been summarised and analysed by the Rev. Dr. Wright,

„ THE NEW TESTAMENT Article by Prof. W. Sanday will be found to contain the best results of modern New Testament Scholarship, and his Analyses of the Gospels and Epistles are simply invaluable.

GREAT NEW STREET, LONDON, E.C.

AIDS TO BIBLE STUDENTS—*continued.**Important articles revised:—*

- References in the New Testament to Passages in the Old, revised and extended by the Rev. Dr. Swete.
- Hebrew Poetry, by the Rev. T. K. Cheyne, M.A., D.D.
- Metals and Precious Stones, by Professor N. Story Maskelyne, F.R.S.
- Plants and Animals:—*Criticisms of their Identifications in the Revised Version*, by the Rev. Canon Tristram, D.D., F.R.S.
- The Bible and the Monuments, or the Hebrews in their relations with the Oriental Monarchies, has been revised by the Rev. Professor Sayce.
- The Glossary of Bible Words, in the Variorum Edition, has been revised and enlarged, and will be found very complete. It refers to the Authorised and Revised Versions, with their marginal readings, and to the Variorum Notes; also to the Apocrypha. It also includes particular names of Plants, Animals, Metals, &c., which formerly appeared under their individual articles, but are now inserted in the Glossary for ready reference.
- The Supplementary Contents, or Key to Subjects, which indexes the names and words not treated alphabetically elsewhere, will be found of very great use to Teachers.
- The Concordance (40,000 references) is added, also an Atlas of new Maps, with Index, revised and brought to most recent surveys.

## ADDITIONS TO THE 1897 EDITION.

- A Comprehensive Series of 172 Illustrations, selected and described by the Rev. C. J. Ball, M.A.
- References in the New Testament to Passages in the Apocrypha and other Jewish Writings, by the Rev. C. J. Ball, M.A.
- The Period between the Testaments, a comprehensive article by the Rev. G. H. Box, M.A.
- A Combined Index to the Proper Names, Places, and Subjects of the Bible, by the Rev. C. Hole, M.A.

*A List of some of the Contributors to the AIDS:*

- REV. PROFESSOR SWETE, D.D., *Regius Professor of Divinity, Cambridge.*
- REV. PROFESSOR STANLEY LEATHES, D.D., *Professor of Hebrew, King's College, London, &c.*
- REV. C. H. H. WRIGHT, D.D., *Examiner in Hebrew, Universities of Oxford, Durham, and London.*
- REV. PROFESSOR W. SANDAY, D.D., LL.D., *Dean Ireland's Professor of Exegesis, Oxford.*
- REV. PROFESSOR CHEYNE, D.D., *Oriel Professor of Interpretation, Oxford; Canon of Rochester.*
- REV. PROFESSOR SAYCE, M.A., LL.D., *Professor of Assyriology, Oxford.*
- REV. CANON TRISTRAM, D.D., LL.D., F.R.S., *Durham.*
- REV. S. G. GREEN, D.D., *Co-Editor of the Revised English Bible.*
- REV. C. HOLE, M.A., *Professor of Ecclesiastical History at King's College, London.*
- PROFESSOR N. STORY MASKELYNE, M.A., F.R.S., *Professor of Mineralogy in the University of Oxford; Hon. Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford.*
- SIR J. STAINER, M.A., Mus. Doc., *Professor of Music in the University of Oxford.*
- F. W. MADDEN, M.R.A.S., *Author of "History of Jewish Coinage," &c.*
- REV. G. H. BOX, M.A., *Hebrew Master at Merchant Taylors' School.*
- REV. C. J. BALL, M.A., *Chaplain to the Honourable Society of Lincoln's Inn; Member of Council of the Society of Biblical Archæology. &c., &c.*

# The Queen's Printers' VARIORUM and other TEACHER'S BIBLES.

## OPINIONS OF THE CLERGY.

### THE LATE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY (DR. BENSON):—

The Archbishop said, at a Diocesan Conference:—"I should like to call the attention of the Convocation to the New Edition of the 'Variorum Reference Bible,' published by Messrs. Eyre and Spottiswoode. I will just read an account of what it contains. The whole book has been revised. It was laid, I may say, before the Lambeth Conference—the promise of it—and now it is finished. The old edition forms the basis of the new edition: it is printed in larger type; and every passage which has been disputed by great scholars as to its correct translation or rendering, is marked by a figure before and after the sentence or word, these figures referring to the foot-notes, which give the alternative renderings or readings, together with the authorities for the same, abbreviated to save space. The collection of these notes from 69 commentators for the Old Testament, and 73 for the New, has occupied many years close study and preparation. The New Edition is much amplified as compared with the old one, and you may like to know that the opinion of Dr. Westcott is that it is much the best edition of the kind that has appeared."

### THE LATE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK (DR. THOMSON):—

"The names of the authors guarantee its excellence. A miniature library of illustrative matter. If such a book is carefully and generally used, there must be a great improvement in Bible knowledge in this generation. The critical matter at the foot of the columns is remarkably complete. *The last feature gives it special value.*"

### THE LATE ARCHBISHOP OF ARMAGH:—

"I have carefully examined the 'Variorum Teacher's Bible' published by Messrs. Eyre and Spottiswoode. The varied and valuable amount of information it contains is most remarkable. There are few subjects connected with the Bible left unelucidated. The Student of the Bible will find the Variorum Edition a treasury replete with instruction."

### THE BISHOP OF DURHAM (DR. WESTCOTT):—

"Admirably done. I constantly use it."

### THE BISHOP OF LIMERICK:—

"The Variorum (Teacher's) Bible, with its References, Concordance, Various Readings and Renderings, and supplemented by its Aids to Students, serves as a Biblical Encyclopædia, useful by its compactness and the value of its contents, to Biblical Students of all grades."

### THE BISHOP OF EXETER (DR. BICKERSTETH):—

"I am much gratified with it . . . eminently fitted for teachers, and all who desire in a clear and compendious form very full information respecting the sacred Scriptures.

"A most valuable work, and will greatly enrich the library of Biblical Students."

### THE BISHOP OF LLANDAFF:—

"An immense amount of information, a great help to Teachers, and to Bible readers generally.

"The names guarantee the value of the information. I trust it will be largely circulated."

### THE BISHOP OF ST. DAVID'S (DR. W. BASIL JONES):—

"I have delayed . . . until I could find more time to look into the volume; it contains so large an amount and variety of matter in a very small space. But its contents appear to me of the highest value and admirable in arrangement. I would refer especially to the various Readings and Renderings in the foot-notes."

**THE BISHOP OF GLOUCESTER AND BRISTOL:—**

"A very valuable work, well suited for those for whom it is designed, and for all earnest students."

**THE BISHOP OF LIVERPOOL:—**

"I admire it very much, and think it a most valuable edition of the Holy Scriptures. I shall be glad to recommend your work."

**THE LATE BISHOP OF WAKEFIELD (DR. WALSHAM HOW):—**

"I have carefully examined the (Variorum) Teacher's Bible published by Messrs. Eyre and Spottiswoode, and I consider it a most valuable work. Believing that the Bible is its own best interpreter, I am sure that the aids to an intelligent understanding of the text itself, together with the assistance given to students who desire to have an accurate conception of the purest form of that text, will prove of inestimable service to all Bible readers."

**THE BISHOP OF DOWN AND CONNOR:—**

"I consider the Variorum Teacher's Bible highly useful both to Teachers and Students. The various readings in the foot-notes largely increase its usefulness, placing before the professional Student an amount of information and research which to many would otherwise be inaccessible."

**THE BISHOP OF CORK:—**

"The eminent names of those who have contributed Articles to the Teacher's Aids are a guarantee for the accuracy of the information, which will be found most valuable to those who wish to understand or teach, or first to understand and then to teach, and help to provide that skilled and accurate teaching, which is not only the true antidote to prevalent unbelief, but the great preventive of it."

**THE BISHOP OF KILLALOE (DR. FITZGERALD):—**

"I find it to be a most perfect compendium of information on almost every Biblical matter that could be comprised within such a compass, and it seems marvellous how much has been introduced and how varied the topics. It will, I am sure, prove a most important aid to Clergymen, Sunday School Teachers, and many others, and I hope to avail myself of it yet in that direction."

**THE BISHOP OF TUAM:—**

"I admire greatly the most valuable contents."

**THE BISHOP OF KILMORE (DR. DARLEY):—**

"I have looked through it carefully . . . a most valuable edition of the sacred Scriptures. The Variorum foot-notes represent much critical research, very carefully arranged; the Aids to Bible Students contain a mass of interesting information in a convenient form; useful alike to Teachers and Students."

**THE BISHOP OF OSSORY:—**

"I feel pleasure in bearing my testimony."

"An invaluable aid both to Clergymen and Teachers, and a marvel of cheapness. The more I have examined it, the more thoroughly have I been satisfied and pleased."

**THE RIGHT REV. BISHOP BARRY:—**

"For the study of the Text is invaluable."

**THE DEAN OF SALISBURY:—**

"I am fully sensible of the great boon you have put within the reach of Bible students and it will be my endeavour to promote the knowledge of this valuable edition."

**THE DEAN OF ELY:—**

"I hope to make use of it, with its various adjuncts of Notes, Readings," &c., &c.

**THE DEAN OF LINCOLN:—**

"The work will be extremely useful."

**THE DEAN OF ROCHESTER (late Master of Balliol College, Oxford):—**

"A great achievement of toil and thought."



THE (LATE) DEAN OF ST. PAUL'S (DR. CHURCH):—

"A wonderful digest of learning. The names of the various scholars are, of course, warrant of care and accuracy, and certainly nothing so complete and comprehensive, in such a compass, has ever before been attempted."

THE DEAN OF PETERBOROUGH:—

"Your Bible strikes me as admirable in every respect. The Various Renderings considerably enhance the value of the work. It will give me very great pleasure to do all in my power to promote the circulation. I know of no one volume to be compared to it for the amount of information it conveys."

THE DEAN OF NORWICH (DR. W. LEFROY, D.D.):—

"There is no work of the kind comparable to this work. It is invaluable."

THE VERY REV. DR. VAUGHAN, *Dean of Llandaff, and (late) Master of the Temple*:—

"I use the Variorum Teacher's Bible with pleasure and profit."

THE DEAN OF LICHFIELD:—

"I am both surprised and delighted at the fulness and accuracy of information to be found in it.

"I will gladly mention it with the approbation which it so well deserves."

THE VERY REV. DR. BUTLER, *Master of Trinity College, Cambridge*:—

"A great achievement."

THE VERY REV. DEAN FARRAR:—

"It lies always on my desk. I place a high value upon it."

THE LATE VEN. ARCHDEACON HESSEY:—

"Students of the sacred volume will owe a deep debt to the projectors and producers."

THE REV. CANON BODY:—

"Very well done."

THE REV. CANON KNOX LITTLE:—

"Most useful and helpful."

THE REV. DR. WACE, *of King's College*:—

"A work of incalculable usefulness."

THE LATE REV. DR. EDERSHEIM:—

"It is certainly the best, most complete and useful which has hitherto appeared."

THE REV. DR. SAMUEL G. GREEN:—

"As a companion to the Revised Version it is invaluable."

DR. SALMOND, *of Free College, Aberdeen*:—

"I trust it may secure a very wide circulation. The former edition has come to be a familiar book among our students."

THE REV. HUGH PRICE HUGHES:—

"Incomparable and invaluable."

DR. GREENWOOD, *Victoria University (Owen's College), Manchester*:—

"Its merits and remarkable features are already known to me."

THE REV. JOSEPH PARKER, D.D.:—

"I have examined your Bible with great care. It is quite as valuable for preachers and hearers as for Teachers and scholars.

"It is almost a library in itself, containing everything that is immediately needed for the elucidation of the sacred text."

THE BISHOP OF ONTARIO:—

"My opinion of it is nothing so good has hitherto appeared. It is admirably adapted for its purpose of assisting Teachers, and cannot fail to be appreciated by all who are really anxious to find the best instruction in the sacred volume."

THE REV. J. H. VINCENT, *of Chautauqua*:—

"The book is indeed a marvel, a library of learning, a book of books, concerning the 'Book of Books,' and deserves a wide circulation in Europe and America."



POPULAR EDITION OF  
THE STANDARD BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER, 1662.

## THE ANNEXED BOOK IN TYPE,

**WITH APPENDICES.**

An exact copy, in type, of the Manuscript Book of Common Prayer which was *annexed*, as the authoritative record, to the Act of Uniformity of 1662.

In 1891, by special permission of the House of Lords (now the custodians of the MS. Book), H.M. Printers produced by photolithography a *facsimile* of this "Annexed Book," but the work was necessarily too costly for the majority of Churchmen.

To the Type-Edition are appended (I.) A List of Erasures and Corrections in the MS. Book. (II.) A Collation of the MS. Book with "the Convocation Copy" from which it purports to be fairly written. (III.) A Collation with the Authorised Version of Quotations therefrom inserted in the Annexed Book.

Royal 8vo., Cloth, Bevelled Boards, Red Burnished Edges, price 10s. 6d.

## THE HISTORICAL PRAYER BOOK:

BEING THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER WITH THE SOURCE OF EACH COMPONENT PART AND THE DATE AT WHICH IT WAS INCORPORATED IN THE BOOK STATED IN THE MARGIN.

Edited by the Rev. JAMES CORNFORD, M.A.,

*Lecturer at the London College of Divinity.*

SPECIALLY PREPARED FOR THE USE OF STUDENTS AND ALL MEMBERS OF THE ESTABLISHED CHURCH.

**NEW CHEAP EDITION.**

Cloth, Red Edges, 3/6.

### SOME OPINIONS.

*Globe*.—"The system adopted is excellent."

*Guardian*.—"The work has been done most carefully."

*Record*.—"Welcome to the student of the Prayer Book, or to the average Churchman."

*Leeds Mercury*.—"The edition will be of great use."

*Commended also by The Times, &c., &c.*

EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE,

FIFTEENTH EDITION.

THE

## Queen's Printers' Teacher's Prayer Book:

BEING THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER, with INTRODUCTIONS,  
ANALYSES, NOTES, and a COMMENTARY UPON THE PSALTER.

BY THE

RIGHT REV. ALFRED BARRY, D.D.,

*Canon of Windsor,**Late Bishop of Sydney and Metropolitan Primate of Australia and Tasmania;*

AND A

GLOSSARY by the Rev. A. L. MAYHEW, M.A.

The "Teacher's Prayer Book," now so well known, is the only work of the kind published in a popular form at popular prices. It is issued in two sizes, 24mo. and 16mo., and in various bindings (*see School Edition and Prices below*).

In the arrangement of the work the most simple plan has been adopted, the Prayer Book and its explanation being interpagged throughout; and the work of Dr. BARRY as Editor makes it of such standard value as to entitle it to rank as a companion volume to the Queen's Printers' "Teacher's Bibles."

	24mo.	16mo.
	EDITION.	EDITION.
	<i>s. d.</i>	<i>s. d.</i>
Cloth boards, red edges .. .. .	3 6 ..	6 0
Leather, limp, gilt edges.. .. .	4 6 ..	7 6
Leather, round corners, red under gold edges, and gold roll inside cover .. .. .	5 6 ..	8 4
Polished Persian Calf, limp, round corners, red under gold edges, and gold roll inside cover .. .. .	5 8 ..	9 0
Morocco, limp, gilt edges .. .. .	6 6 ..	9 0
Morocco, boards, gilt edges .. .. .	7 0 ..	9 6
Morocco, circuit .. .. .	8 0 ..	12 0
Morocco, limp, round corners, red under gold edges, and gold roll inside cover .. .. .	7 6 ..	12 0

SCHOOL EDITION (without Commentary on Psalter and Glossary), price 2/6.

GREAT NEW STREET, LONDON, E.C.

A SELECT  
**GLOSSARY**  
 of Bible Words  
 AND  
 Words and Phrases in the Prayer Book.

With References to the Text and Illustrative Passages from English  
 Classical Authors, containing obsolete expressions, especially  
 in Psalms, as well as Theological, Ecclesiastical,  
 and Liturgical Terms, with Explanations  
 and Etymologies,

**BY REV. A. L. MAYHEW, M.A.,**  
*Chaplain of Wadham College, Oxford.*

~~~~~  
**PRICES.**

|                              |   |     |
|------------------------------|---|-----|
| Cloth, gilt edges            | - | 2/- |
| Paste Grain Roan, gilt edges | - | 3/- |
| Morocco, limp, gilt edges    | - | 7/6 |

LARGE TYPE. For the Aged and Infirm.

**THE PSALTER with COMMENTARY,**

From the Teacher's Prayer Book,

BY

The Right Rev. **ALFRED BARRY, D.D.**

*Size, 8½ × 7 × 1 inches.*

The Introduction to the Psalter is included, the main purpose of which—as prefatory to the special annotations on each Psalm—is to examine the general character, style, and structure of the Psalter, especially in relation to its use in the service of the Church in all ages.

**Prices and Bindings.**

|                                                            |   |      |
|------------------------------------------------------------|---|------|
| Cloth boards, red edges, burnished                         | - | 3/6  |
| Leather, round corners, red under gold edges               | - | 7/6  |
| Turkey Morocco, limp, ditto, ditto, gold roll inside cover | - | 12/6 |

=====  
**EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE.**



# Date Due

AP 7 42

AP 8 45

CC 17 51

NY 16 52

~~MAR 27 53~~

~~FEB 25 75~~

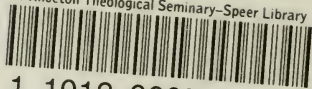






BS1180 .T65  
Abraham and his age.

Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library



1 1012 00050 4516

